

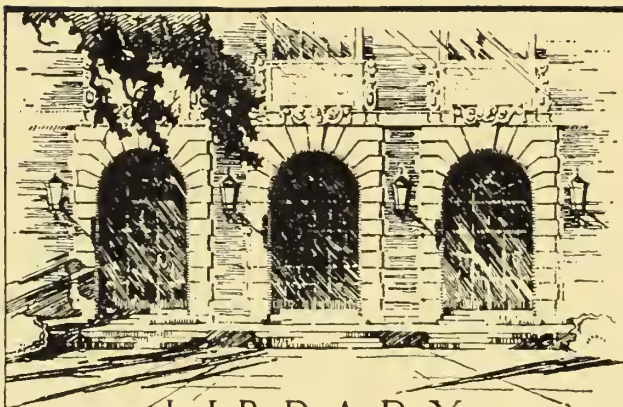
016.32573

L228b

1963

top.2

R



LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY
OF ILLINOIS

016.32573

L228b

1963

cop. 2

R

ILLINOIS HISTORICAL SURVEY



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
University of Illinois Urbana-Champaign

A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF
SHIP PASSENGER LISTS, 1538-1825

A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF
SHIP PASSENGER LISTS
1538-1825

*Being a Guide to Published Lists of
Early Immigrants to North America*

Compiled by HAROLD LANCOUR



THIRD EDITION

Revised and Enlarged by RICHARD J. WOLFE

WITH A LIST OF
PASSENGER ARRIVAL RECORDS IN THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

By FRANK E. BRIDGERS

New York
The New York Public Library
1 9 6 3

Library of Congress Catalogue Card Number: 63-18141

* * *

A revised edition of
Passenger Lists of Ships Coming to North America, 1607-1825
(1938)

Illustrations by HAL WILSON, Public Relations Staff

Printed at The New York Public Library
form p717 [x-28-63 2m]

016.32513
L2286
1963
Cop. 2

Illinois Hist. Survey

Preface to the Third Edition

OF INESTIMABLE VALUE to genealogists and historians would be a record of every emigrant who sailed from Europe to North America in the early years of our nation's history. But no such record exists. Actually, the ravages of fire and time have left to succeeding generations but little of the all too incomplete documents made by the shipping and port authorities in those early days. Those that do remain are now preserved in the archives and libraries of the United States and Europe.

In recent years efforts have been made to sort out, transcribe, and print from such old original records, diaries, log books, etc, lists of the early emigrants. This bibliography is an attempt to bring together a list of these printed sources and to put it into a convenient and usable form. Word has reached us from many places that the earlier editions of this little pamphlet, which first appeared in 1938, have indeed been found useful far beyond our most hopeful expectations.

The emphasis in this compilation has been utilitarian rather than academic. Its purpose is to provide genealogists, historians, and students of immigration with a useful guide to widely scattered and little-known material. Such emphasis has had two results: first, to make advisable a free interpretation of the phrase "passenger list" so as to include all such collections of emigrants' or immigrants' names, as, in the opinion of the compiler, would be of value; and, second, to call for a simple bibliographical entry with a briefly descriptive rather than evaluative annotation.

On the assumption that the researcher, in looking for a particular individual's name, will know at least one of three things: the place of arrival, the approximate date of arrival, or the name of the ship, the list is arranged, first by the state to which the ship came, and second, under each state, chronologically by the year of arrival. In addition there is a complete index to all ships' names mentioned in the several books and articles listed in the bibliography giving exact page references to the books and articles referred to.

A few users of the original edition of this work kept records of additional items which subsequently were published or came to light. Mr Richard J. Wolfe, of The New York Public Library staff, has kindly brought these and a great many other supplementary materials together and incorporated them into the bibliography and the index. Thus the list is as complete, up to the time of publication, as cooperative effort can make it. As before, additions and corrections to the list will be appreciated and may be sent to the compiler or to The New York Public Library.

HAROLD LANCOUR

Morgan Hill Farm
Weston, Vermont

Reviser's Preface

TO THOSE engaged in the study of American genealogy and immigration Harold Lancour's *Passenger Lists* will require no introduction. Since its publication by The New York Public Library 26 years ago as a modest booklet it has achieved a remarkable reputation as one of the most useful tools for aiding in the identification of persons coming to North America before 1825, and the demand for copies of it has not diminished over the years in spite of the fact that it has long since gone out of print. The usefulness of the Lancour *Bibliography* lies not only in bringing together references to so many scattered lists but in the utilitarian manner in which it has organized and presented them.

It has been my intention in undertaking the revision and enlargement of *Passenger Lists* to preserve as much as possible the identity and practical intent of the original. Only such changes and modifications have been adopted as would improve upon the aim and usefulness of the work or which seemed necessary in order to incorporate into it the many items which have appeared in print since 1938. The standard for including a list in the revised edition is *proof of overseas origin*. I have reserved the right of judgment in this matter, as did Dr Lancour before me, *usefulness* being the deciding factor in borderline cases. And again no claim is made for unerring judgment or for completeness, though I have made every effort to make the present edition as complete and comprehensive as possible.

Every entry appearing in the second edition of *Passenger Lists* (1938) has been described anew and has been completely reindexed for inclusion in the "Index of Ship Names" at the end of the volume. And to these have been added approximately 145 new references. A number of typographical errors and errors of oversight have been corrected, and every reference has been annotated in order to inform the user of the origin and scope of each entry within the volume. The section "Name Registers and Genealogical Dictionaries" found at the conclusion of the earlier list has been dropped out and two

appendices, one giving lists of ship passengers and immigrants coming to America after 1825 and the other passenger arrival records in the National Archives, have been substituted in its place. By doing this we hope to furnish the user with a compendium of all known published passenger and immigrant records and at the same time provide him with a résumé of the holdings of our major source of such unpublished data. (For the type of material originally included in "Name Registers and Genealogical Dictionaries," where proof of overseas origin is not established, the reader is directed to various genealogical handbooks, such as *Genealogical Research* and *Search and Research*, which usually include such materials under their respective states.) ¹ To add to the usefulness of the work, a number of cross references have been inserted in order to inform the user of regional material included in lists entered under different localities; an author index has also been furnished; and slight changes have been made in the manner of entering references in the analytical index of ship names. I have tried to take notice of all reprinted editions of works in the *Bibliography* so as to tell the researcher what may be purchased on the "in print" market. The majority of such reprints have been issued by the Genealogical Publishing Company, 521-23 St Paul Place, Baltimore, and, as I have been informed by Mr Jules Chodak, President of the firm, as many more will be scheduled for republication in the future as demand warrants. Finally, the work has been given a new title which, it is hoped, will better reflect the true nature of its contents and will help abate the confusion that the earlier title created.

As Dr Lancour implies in his preface to this edition, its undertaking has been a cooperative effort. I should like to express my gratitude for the kind assistance rendered by Dr Gerald D. McDonald of this Library and by the staff of the Genealogy and Local History Division which he heads, and particularly by Mr Gunther E. Pohl,

¹ *Genealogical Research: Methods and Sources* (Washington, D C, The American Society of Genealogists 1960); Noel C. Stevenson *Search and Research; The Researcher's Handbook* (Salt Lake City, Deseret Book Co 1959).

who read over the manuscript and made a number of valuable suggestions, and by Miss Rosalie Fellows Bailey, who went over the New York and New Jersey sections and offered a great many references for my consideration. I should also like to thank Mr Frank E. Bridgers for contributing his article "Passenger Arrival Records in the National Archives," which originally appeared in the *National Genealogical Society Quarterly* for September 1962, and Colonel Carleton E. Fisher, President of the Society, for permitting it to be republished. Finally I would like to acknowledge the interest of Mr Jules Chodak, and the assistance rendered by him in the course of this revision.

RICHARD J. WOLFE

The New York
Public Library

Contents

PREFACE TO THE THIRD EDITION	v
REVISER'S PREFACE	vii
THE BIBLIOGRAPHY	
ALL PORTS	3
MAINE	13
NEW HAMPSHIRE	15
MASSACHUSETTS	17
RHODE ISLAND	25
CONNECTICUT	27
NEW YORK	29
NEW JERSEY	41
PENNSYLVANIA	45
DELAWARE	63
MARYLAND	65
VIRGINIA	69
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA	75
NORTH CAROLINA	77
SOUTH CAROLINA	79
GEORGIA	81
FLORIDA	83
LOUISIANA	85
APPENDIX I: PUBLISHED LISTS OF SHIP PASSENGERS AND IMMIGRANTS AFTER 1825	87
APPENDIX II: PASSENGER ARRIVAL RECORDS IN THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES, BY FRANK E. BRIDGERS	93
INDEX OF AUTHORS AND CONTRIBUTORS	101
INDEX OF SHIP NAMES	105

A Bibliography of
Ship Passenger Lists, 1538-1825

ALL PORTS

1600-1700

John Camden Hotten, ed, *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality; Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; Serving Men Sold for a Term of Years; Apprentices; Children Stolen; Maidens Pressed; and Others Who Went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600-1700. With Their Ages, the Localities Where They Formerly Lived in the Mother Country, the Names of the Ships in Which They Embarked, and Other Interesting Particulars. From Mss. Preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office, England* (London, Chatto and Windus 1874) 604 p 1

Very comprehensive. Includes lists of ships to Bermuda and the Barbados as well as to North America. Contains an index to all family names.

Published also, New York, J. W. Bouton 1874. Second American ed published 1880 under title *Our Early Immigrant Ancestors. The Original Lists of Persons of Quality*. . . . Second ed of 1880 reissued in facsimile by the Genealogical Publishing Co, Baltimore, 1962.

For an excerpt of the names of Jews appearing in this list see Cyrus Adler, "Jews in American Plantations between 1600-1700," *Publications of the American Jewish Historical Society* 1 (1893) 105-108.

See note for no 35.

1600-1750

"Immigrants to America before 1750; an Alphabetical List of Immigrants to the Colonies, before 1750, Compiled from Official and Other Records," *The Magazine of American Genealogy* sec iv nos 1-27 (1929-1932) 220 p 2

An ambitious attempt to list all known immigrants to America before 1750, gathered from a variety of sources including personal genealogies, state archives, colonial records, state and local histories, etc, and correlating the records of several colonies.

Published as Section iv of each of the first 27 issues of the magazine with its own title-page and with separate paging. Suspended publication with no 27, and consequently only carried emigrants to America whose surnames begin with the letter "A" or the letter "B" through "Battles."

"Immigrant Ancestors" (In Frederick A. Virkus, ed *The Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy*, Chicago, The Institute of American Genealogy 1925-1942, I 965-997, II 387-421, III 645-692, IV 727-777, V 741-793, VI 749-818, VII 825-895) 3

A major source of information on several thousand immigrants to America before 1750, giving birth, ancestry, time and place of arrival, and marriage and death of each immigrant.

The section in each volume is complete in itself, running alphabetically A through Z. Names in these sections of "Immigrant Ancestors" appear in the alphabetical index at

All Ports, 1600–1750, continued

the back of each volume. The section in vol VII, which appears to be the most complete, has been reissued in facsimile by the Genealogical Publishing Co, Baltimore, in 1963.

Because a great percentage of entries are repeated in succeeding volumes and because an even greater number of immigrant ancestors are mentioned in the lineage records in the main section of each volume, ship names occurring here have not been included in the Index of Ship Names below.

A more complete list of immigrants to America before 1750 whose surname begins with the letter A or the letter B through "Battles" is contained in no 2.

1600–1800

George Sherwood, *American Colonists in English Records. A Guide to Direct References in Authentic Records, Passenger Lists not in "Hotten," &c., &c., &c.* Series 1–2 (London, G. Sherwood 1932–1933) 2 v 4

A highly miscellaneous collection of items found in English records. Arrangement is by date, with an index of names contained in both series following at end of vol II.

Reissued in facsimile by the Genealogical Publishing Co, Baltimore, 1961.

1620–1650

Charles Edward Banks, *Topographical Dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New England, 1620–1650*. Edited, Indexed and Published by Elijah Ellsworth Brownell, B. E. E. (Philadelphia 1937) 295 p 5

Comprehensive listing of early emigrants from England arranged by county and parish of origin, with name of ship, place of settlement in this country and authority cited. Contains alphabetical indices of emigrants and wives and children of emigrants and indices of parishes in England whence they emigrated, towns in the colonies in which they settled, and the ships they arrived in.

Reissued in facsimile by the Genealogical Publishing Co, Baltimore, 1957.

1620–1820

"Names of Some Ministers, Licentiates, Students, or Emigrants Who Went from Ulster and Served in the Ministry of Presbyterian Churches in North America during the Period 1620–1820, with the Presbytery of Oversight, or District of Origin Where These Have Been Ascertained, the Date or Approximate Date of Arrival, and the Provinces or States Where They Exercised Their Ministry" (*In William Forbes Marshall Ulster Sails West, Belfast, The Quota Press [1943] p 60–67*) 6

Arranged alphabetically.

No ship mentioned.

1631–1635

Charles B. Moore, "Shipwrights, Fishermen, Passengers from England," *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* x (1879) 66–76 7

A general article on the first settlers of New England, Virginia, and New York, but contains the names of several dozen emigrants to New England, Virginia, New York,

and the American or West Indian Islands extracted from ms volumes kept in London to preserve oaths of allegiance required of English soldiers and passengers going abroad.

1634–1635

Arthur Adams, "Adams Emigration Lists, 1572–1640; England," *National Genealogical Society Quarterly* ix (1920) 38–39 8

A list of emigrants from England whose surname was *Adams*, *Adam*, *Haddam*, etc, culled from contemporary ms emigrations lists from the 14th year of Queen Elizabeth (1572) to 1640. Includes a number of persons bound for New England and Virginia, 1634–1635.

1635–1640

Vincent B. Redstone, "American Traders, Planters and Settlers. Notes Drawn from Original Papers, 1628–1640," *Genealogical Magazine* iii (1916) 139–144 9

A general account, based on old public documents, of expeditions from England to the New World, 1628–1640. Includes 3 short lists.

1646–1775

Anthony J. Camp, "Transportation from Hertfordshire, England to America, 1646–1775," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* cxv (1961) 55–57 10

Extracted from the 10 volumes of printed *Hertfordshire Quarter Sessions Records* (1905–1957).

A list of convicts deported from Hertfordshire during the period covered. Gives name, place of origin, occupation, and year of deportation and is coded to designate destination to be America, Virginia or Maryland, Barbados, or Jamaica.

No ship mentioned.

1654–1685

Bristol, England, *Bristol and America; a Record of the First Settlers in the Colonies of North America, 1654–1685, Including the Names with Places of Origin of More Than 10,000 Servants to Foreign Plantations Who Sailed from the Port of Bristol to Virginia, Maryland, and Other Parts of the Atlantic Coast, and Also to the West Indies from 1654 to 1685* (London, R. S. Glover [1929]) 182 p 11

An important collection of the names enrolled in two volumes, "Servants to Foreign Plantations," found among the archives of Bristol, England. Records emigrants to New England, Maryland, Virginia, New York, Pennsylvania, and to Canada and the Caribbean Islands.

"Compiled and published from their records by special permission of the Corporation of the City of Bristol." Preface by N. Dermott Harding, Keeper of the Bristol Archives; Historical Introduction by Wm. Dodgson Bowman; transcriptions by R. Hargreaves-Mawdsley.

A printed index of names, consisting of a cover-title and 16 pages, was issued separately by the publisher in 1931 and is found in most copies sold after that date.

All Ports, 1654–1685, continued

Title to this commences *An Index to Bristol and America* . . . and repeats t-p information of the book, but has price added and imprint altered. A ms index of 158 leaves, "giving names of settlers and ships [with] references to the destination 'New England' . . . starred," was compiled by Margaret MacKinnon Lorenz, Boston, in 1929. Photostat reproductions of this can be found in various libraries (Boston Athenaeum, New York Historical Society, The New York Public Library, etc).

P 1–26 of Book I of "Servants to Foreign Plantations" also printed in R. Hargreaves-Mawdsley, "The Bristol Records; a Representative List of Names of Persons Who Emigrated to America between the Years 1654 and 1679," *Apollo: a Journal of the Arts* vi (1927) 29–31.

See also nos 55 and 199.

1683–1684

Cregoe D. P. Nicholson, "Some Early Emigrants to America," *Genealogists' Magazine* xii (1955–1958) 11–14, 48–53, 89–92, 122–125, 157–162, 191–196, 228–233, 269–272, 303–309, 340–344, 379–382, 404–406, 440–442, 478–482, 516–520, 552–555; xiii (1959–1961) 10–13, 46–50, 78–80, 105–108, 145–148, 175–179, 209–212, 236 12

Lists approximately 1,000 persons who indentured themselves to serve in the plantations in 1683 and 1684, mainly in Maryland, Virginia, Barbados, and Jamaica, though a few were destined for New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Carolina. Gives the name of the apprentice, the town from which he came, his occupation and his age; the name, address, and occupation of the person to whom the apprentice was bound (usually the master of the ship); the place to which he was going, the number of years he was bound, the ship in which he was to sail, and the name of the ship's master.

1690–1811

Gerald Fothergill, *A List of Emigrant Ministers to America, 1690–1811* (London, Elliot Stock 1904) 65 p 13

An alphabetical list of ministers and schoolmasters of the Church of England who went to western colonies in return for a bounty of twenty pounds from the King.

From Money Books, King's Warrant Books, Treasury Papers, and Exchequer of Receipt Papers in the Public Record Office, London.

Gives name of minister, his destination, and the date of payment of bounty.

See *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* LIX (1905) 218–219 for additions.

1697–1707

Elizabeth French, *List of Emigrants to America from Liverpool, 1697–1707* (Boston, New England Historic Genealogical Society 1913) 55 p 14

From the Records of the Corporation of Liverpool.

A chronological arrangement of over 1,500 names of indentured servants destined for Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, New England, and the West Indies. Gives name, age, period of indenture, and the person to whom indentured, frequently the master of the ship on which he sailed.

Contains an index of names.

Reprinted in facsimile from 14A *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* LXIV (1910) 158-166, 252-263, 336-346; LXV (1911) 43-50, 165-174.

Reissued in facsimile by the Genealogical Publishing Co, Baltimore, 1962.

1697-1815

"Tabelle der Auswanderer des 17. und 18. Jahrhunderts. a. Die Auswanderer nach Amerika" (In Robert Mörsdorf *Die Auswanderung aus dem Birkenfelder Land*, Bonn, Ludwig Röhrscheid Verlag 1939, p 87-91) 15

A chronological register of emigrants to America from the principality of Birkenfeld during the 17th and 18th centuries. Contains a great many immigrants to Pennsylvania.

1709

William J. Hoffman, "'Palatine' Emigrants to America from the Principality of Nassau-Dillenburg," *The National Genealogical Society Quarterly* XXIX (1941) 41-44 16

From records in the State Archives at Wiesbaden.

A general article discussing and reprinting petitions written during July and Aug 1709 by subjects of the Count of Nassau-Dillenburg praying to be permitted to leave for America.

Contains the names of 54 persons petitioning to go to Pennsylvania or the Carolinas. Gives name only.

Based on an article which appeared in the German local magazine *Nassovia* IV (1903) 194ff.

Printed in part in no 137.

1727-1895

"Auswanderung" (In Albrecht Ritz *Gestalten und Ereignisse aus Beihingen am Neckar*. Ludwigsburg, Buchdruckerei Otto Eichhorn 1939, p 238-258) 16-1

Contains the names of emigrants from Beihingen to America during the period covered.

1738

Friedrich Krebs, "Amerika-Auswanderer aus Baden-Durlach im Jahre 1738," *Senftenegger Monatsblatt für Genealogie und Heraldik* IV (1956-1959) 17-18 17

Compiled from documents in the Badischen Generallandesarchiv in Karlsruhe.

Contains names only of persons granted permission to emigrate to America.

No ship mentioned.

1738-1750

Paul W. Prindle, "Some Emigrants to America from the Ludwigsburg District, Wurttemberg, Germany, 1738-1750," *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* XCIII (1962) 65-66 17-1

All Ports, 1738–1750, continued

From archives of the City Council of Poppenweiler, Ludwigsburg District.

The names of 13 families who declared their intentions to emigrate to America, Pennsylvania, or New York.

1740–1757

Jacob Harry Hollander, "The Naturalization of Jews in the American Colonies under the Act of 1740," *Publications of the American Jewish Historical Society* v (1897) 103–117 18

Transcribed from records of the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations now among the documents of the Colonial Office in the Public Record Office, London.

Contains the names of Jews naturalized in South Carolina, Pennsylvania, Maryland and New York during the period covered.

Also printed in no 19.

See note for no 102.

1740–1772

Montague Spencer Giuseppi, ed, *Naturalizations of Foreign Protestants in the American and West Indian Colonies Pursuant to Statute 13 George II, c. 7* (Manchester, The Huguenot Society of London 1921) 196 p 19

Volume xxiv of *The Publications of The Huguenot Society of London*.

Contains all the returns of naturalization of foreign Protestants sent from the Colonies to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations during the period covered.

Transcribed from 2 Entry Books formerly belonging to the Board of Trade and Plantations but now classified among documents of the Colonial Office in the Public Record Office, London.

Amount of information given differs according to Colony, but entries usually include name, religious affiliation, place of residence, and date of naturalization. Returns from New York usually include occupation.

Contains returns from the West Indies, South Carolina, North Carolina, Virginia, Maryland, New York, and Pennsylvania.

Has indices of persons, places, and subjects (denominations, occupations, etc.)

See note for 102.

1752–1900

"Vor der Auswanderer aus dem Heidenheimer Gebiet" (*In Albrecht Ritz Nattheim und Oggenhausen im Kranz der Nachbargemeinden*. Heidenheim/Brenz, Heidenheimer Verlagsanstalt 1951, p 231–245) 19-1

A record of emigrants to America from Nattheim, Oggenhausen, and Fleinheim during the period covered.

1773–1776

Gerald Fothergill, *Emigrants from England, 1773–1776* (Boston, New England Historic Genealogical Society 1913) 206 p 20

A list of about 6,000 names, copied from Treasury Records in the Public Record Office, London. Gives information concerning the age, occupation, point of origin,

ship, destination, and reason for emigrating of each passenger in convenient tabulated form, arranged chronologically.

Includes ships to all parts of North America.

Reprinted from 20A Gerald Fothergill, "Emigrants from England," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* LXII (1908) 242-253, 320-332; LXIII (1909) 16-31, 134-146, 234-244, 342-355; LXIV (1910) 18-25, 106-115, 214-227, 314-326; LXV (1911) 20-35, 116-132, 232-251.

Contains an index of names.

1774-1775

Viola Root Cameron, *Emigrants from Scotland to America, 1774-1775. Copied from a Loose Bundle of Treasury Papers in the Public Record Office, London, England* (London, The Compiler 1930) 117 f 21

Only 100 typewritten copies made. Reissued in facsimile by the Genealogical Publishing Co, Baltimore, 1959.

Contains about 2,000 names and gives age, quality, occupation, former residence of each emigrant, and his reason for emigrating.

Lists of ships bound for the following destinations: New York, [1]-5; 28-29, 30-34, 35-36, 37-40, 54-55, 58-60, 61, 70-72, 73-75, 77-79; North Carolina, 6-24, 62, 72, 76 (Wilmington, 41-43, 45-46, 88-92), (Salem, 57); Pennsylvania (all bound for Philadelphia) 25-27, 44, 50-51, 67-69, 81-85; South Carolina, 76 (Charleston, 52); Georgia 61, 86 (Savannah, 47-49, 93-95).

See note for no 232.

1776-1803

Don Yoder, ed, "A New Emigrant List," *The Pennsylvania Dutchman* I (May 19 1949) 6 22

Appeared originally in German as an advertisement for missing heirs in the early Allentown weekly *Der Friedens-Bothe* for June 17 1825.

Contains the names of 32 emigrants who arrived in America during and after the Revolution.

No ship mentioned.

1800

Gerald Fothergill, "List of Emigrant Liverymen of London," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* LX (1906) 399-400 23

A short list giving only the name of the emigrant and the livery or guild to which he belonged.

No port of entry indicated and no ship mentioned.

1802-1850

See no 229.

1803-1806

Gerald Fothergill, "Passenger Lists to America," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* LX (1906) 23-28, 160-164, 240-243, 346-

All Ports, 1803–1806, continued

349; LXI (1907) 133–139, 265–270, 347–353; LXII (1908) 78–81, 168–171; LXVI (1912) 30–32, 306–308 24

Extensive lists of passengers leaving Ireland for America, 1803–1806. Copied from mss in the British Museum.

Includes ships to all parts of North America.

See notes for nos 25 and 26.

“Early Irish Emigrants to America, 1803–1806,” *The Recorder; Bulletin of the American Irish Historical Society* III (June 1926) 19–23 25

Lists copied from mss in the British Museum. Gives name, age, occupation, and point of origin.

Contains lists of 3 ships destined for New York, 2 destined for New Castle and Philadelphia, and 1 for Philadelphia alone.

Additional material to no 24.

1804–1806

“American Passenger Lists, 1804–6 (British Museum Transcripts)” (*In Ireland, Northern. Public Record Office Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Records for the Year 1929*, Belfast, H. M. Stationery Office 1930, p 15, 21–49) 26

An alphabetical index of emigrants from counties Antrim, Armagh, Down, Fermanagh, Londonderry, and Tyrone sailing for New York, Philadelphia (or “Philadelphia and Newcastle”), Boston, Baltimore, Charleston, and New Bedford between June 1804 and Mar 1806.

Names interfiled in Appendix B, “Index to Documents (other than normal increments) deposited in the Public Record office during the year 1929,” with only county of origin and year of departure specified.

Additional material to nos 24 and 25.

No ship mentioned.

1811

J. Dominick Hackett, “Passenger Lists Published in ‘The Shamrock or Irish Chronicle,’ 1811,” *Journal of the American Irish Historical Society* XXVIII (1929–30) 65–82 27

List containing over 2,000 names transcribed and alphabetically arranged from individual lists in 1811 issues of *The Shamrock or Hibernian Chronicle*, a New York weekly published 1810–1817.

The individual ship lists previously printed in part in 27A *The Recorder; Bulletin of the American Irish Historical Society*, Dec 1923, p 5–8; Nov 1924, p 11; Mar 1925, p 1–2; June 1926, p 2–19; Sept 1926, p 17–21; Dec 1926, p 23–32.

Lists passengers on 29 ships arriving at New York, 6 at Philadelphia, 1 at Baltimore, and 1 at New London.

See note for no 28.

1815–1816

Charles Montague Early, “Passenger Lists from ‘The Shamrock or Irish Chronicle,’ 1815–1816,” *Journal of the American Irish Historical Society* XXIX (1930–31) 183–206 28

Supplementary material to no 27. Contains approximately 3,150 names.

Lists passengers on 60 ships arriving at New York, 11 at Philadelphia, and 1 at Baltimore.

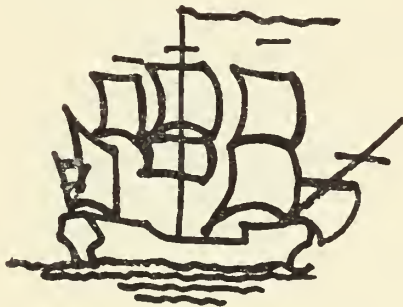
1819-1820

United States. State Department, *Letter from the Secretary of State, with a Transcript of the List of Passengers Who Arrived in the United States from the 1st October, 1819, to the 30th September, 1820* (Washington, Gales & Seaton 1821) 288 p 29

16th Congress, 2d Session, Senate Document 118, Serial Number 45.

Contains 10,247 names arranged according to periodic returns by local Collectors of Customs. Includes ships to all parts of the United States.

Gives name, age, sex, occupation, and origin of each immigrant and the master and name of the ship in which he arrived.



MAINE

1602-1651

Wilbur D. Spencer, *Pioneers on Maine Rivers; with Lists to 1651, Compiled from the Original Sources* (Portland, Me, Lakeside Printing Co 1930) 414 p 30

A summary of the early European occupation of the coast of Maine and of the attempts at permanent settlement. Pages 13-23 contain "Maine Visiting Lists before 1630"; lists of "Pioneers," frequently with the name of the ships in which they arrived, follow chapters on the various river settlements.



NEW HAMPSHIRE

1631

"First Settlers of New Hampshire," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* II (1848) 37-39 31

Contains "The Names of Stewards and Servants sent by John Mason, Esq., into this Province of New Hampshire," p 39.

The date is only approximate.

Published previously with some slight variations in Nathaniel Adams, *Annals of Portsmouth* (Portsmouth 1825) p 18.

No ship mentioned.

1718

"The Petition to Governor Shute in 1718" (*In* Charles Knowles Bolton *Scotch Irish Pioneers in Ulster and America* (Boston, Bacon & Brown 1910, p 324-330) 32

From a ms in the New Hampshire Historical Society, Concord.

Contains the names of over 250 inhabitants of Northern Ireland who in 1718 petitioned Samuel Shute, Governor of Massachusetts, for permission to transport themselves to New England. The names of many of these appear in the list of early settlers of Londonderry, N H, on p 262-264 of the book.



MASSACHUSETTS

1620

"Passengers of the Mayflower; the Names of Those Which Came Over First, in the Year 1620 and Were by the Blessing of God the First Beginners and (in a sort) the Foundation of All the Plantations and Colonies in New England; and Their Families" (*In William Bradford History of Plymouth Plantation, 1620-1647*, Boston, Massachusetts Historical Society 1912 II 397-412) 33

There are several editions of Bradford's *History*, all of which have this list as an appendix. Of these, the ed of 1898 is the most easily obtainable on the out-of-print market.

Mayflower passenger lists are also printed in 33A Nathaniel Bradstreet Shurtleff, "The Passengers of the May Flower in 1620," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* I (1847) 47-53; 33B Algernon Aikin Aspinwall, "The Mayflower Passengers," *National Genealogical Society Quarterly* VI (1917) 56-57; 33C Azel Ames, *The May-Flower and Her Log, July 15, 1620 - May 6, 1621, Chiefly from Original Sources* (Boston, Houghton, Mifflin & Co 1907) 166-195; 33D "List of Passengers to America. From Authentic Sources," *The Genealogist's Note Book* I (1899) 66-67; 33E "The Mayflower Series of Papers: 2," *The Historical Bulletin* IV (1904) 101-103; 33F *List of Passengers Who Came to Plymouth in The "Mayflower" on Her First Trip in 1620* (New York, Society of Mayflower Descendants 1896); 33G *Mayflower Descendants and Their Marriages* (Baltimore, Southern Book Co 1956).

1620-1623

Charles Edward Banks, *The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers Who Came to Plymouth on the "Mayflower" in 1620, the "Fortune" in 1621, and the "Anne" and the "Little James" in 1623* (New York, The Grafton Press 1929) 187 p 34

Names of the various passengers, together with valuable information on their origin and later history, grouped alphabetically under the ship in which they arrived. Contains an appended list of the female passengers on the *Anne* and *Little James*.

Passenger lists of the *Anne* and *Fortune* may also be found in 34A "The Mayflower Series of Papers: 5," *The Historical Bulletin* V (1904) 34-36. The lists of all four vessels also appear in: 34B John A. Goodwin, *The Pilgrim Republic* (Boston, Ticknor and Co 1888; 2d ed, Boston and New York, Houghton Mifflin Co 1920) 183-186, 190-191, 242-244, 297-300; in 34C Leon Clark Hills, *History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First Comers to Ye Olde Colonie* (Washington, Hills Publishing Co 1936) 20-22, 79-80, 84-86; and in 34D an unidentified, 2-page pamphlet (n p, n d) which commences "List of Passengers in the Mayflower" and which has been pasted into a red-rope cover and bound into a pamphlet volume (IQH p v 34, no 14) in The New York Public Library.

Reissued in facsimile by the Genealogical Publishing Co, Baltimore, 1962.

1620-1640

Charles Edwards Banks, *The Planters of the Commonwealth; A Study of the Emigrants and Emigration in Colonial Times: To Which Are Added*

Massachusetts, 1620–1640, continued

Lists of Passengers to Boston and to the Bay Colony; the Ships Which Brought Them; Their English Homes, and the Places of Their Settlement in Massachusetts, 1620–1640 (Boston, Houghton, Mifflin Co 1930) 231 p 35

Lists 3600 passengers on 213 ships in chronological arrangement with indices of surnames and place names.

The most authoritative work covering this period. A reexamination of the original sources in the Public Record Office, London, and comprising the collection of Custom House records of English ports, already accomplished in part by Savage, no 47; Drake, no 44; and Hotten, no 1.

Reissued in facsimile by the Genealogical Publishing Co, Baltimore, 1961.

1621–1769

George Francis Donovan, *The Pre-Revolutionary Irish in Massachusetts, 1620–1775* (Menasha, Wis, George Banta Pub Co 1932) 158 p 36

Irish immigrants between 1621 and 1769, but mostly between 1753 and 1769. For a number of passenger lists of ships arriving between these dates see p 30–40.

Only names of Irish origin are given, extracted almost entirely from no 64.

Doctoral dissertation, St Louis University 1931.

1629

“Passengers on the Mayflower 1629” (*In Leon Clark Hills History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First Comers to Ye Olde Colonie*, Washington, Hills Publishing Co 1936, I 86) 37

Contains the names of 23 of the 35 passengers who sailed from Gravesend, London, Mar 1629 and arrived at Plymouth May 15 1629.

1629–1635

John G. Locke, “Emigrants in Vessels, ‘Bound to Virginia’,” *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* v (1851) 248–249 38

A general article showing that some passengers in vessels “bound for Virginia” did in fact emigrate to Massachusetts. Gives the names of a number of emigrants who eventually settled in Massachusetts and the ships in which they arrived.

1630

Charles Edward Banks, *The Winthrop Fleet of 1630; an Account of the Vessels, the Voyage, the Passengers and Their English Homes from Original Authorities* (Boston, Houghton Mifflin Co 1930) 118 p 39

Excellent background material on the early emigrants, giving details of preparations, voyage, origins, etc.

Over 700 names alphabetically arranged. Contains also an alphabetical list of the 40 heads of families on the *Mary and John*, which sailed contemporaneously with the Winthrop Fleet.

A short list of the “Leaders in the Winthrop Fleet, 1630,” can be found in *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* LXXV (1921) 236–237. “Believed” and “conjectural” passengers of the flag-ship *Arabella* [*Arbella*] are given in no 40.
Reissued in facsimile by the Genealogical Publishing Co, Baltimore, 1961.

Albert R. Rogers, *The Historic Voyage of the Arbella, 1630; Official Souvenir of the Arbella, on Exhibition, Charles River Basin, Boston, 1930, under the Auspices of the Massachusetts Bay Tercentenary, Inc.* (Boston, Arbella Co [1930]) 32 p 40

“Believed Passengers in the Arbella,” p 15; “Conjectural Passengers,” p 17.
See no 39.

Maude Pinney Kuhns, *The “Mary and John”; a Story of the Founding of Dorchester, Massachusetts, 1630* (Rutland, Vt, Tuttle Publishing Co 1943) 254 p 41

A reconstructed list of passengers who sailed from Plymouth, England, on the *Mary and John* Mar 20 1630. Contains genealogical accounts of all passengers and their descendents.

1630–1641

“Time of the Arrival in New England of the Following Ministers,” *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* I (1847) 289 42

Sixty-five names listed under year of arrival.
No ship mentioned.

1630–1662

John Farmer, *A Genealogical Register of the First Settlers of New-England; Containing an Alphabetical List of the Governours, Deputy-Governours, Assistants or Counsellors, and Ministers of the Gospel in the Several Colonies, from 1620 to 1692; Representatives of the General Court of Massachusetts, from 1634 to 1692; Graduates of Harvard College to 1662; Members of the Ancient and Honourable Artillery Company to 1662; Freeman Admitted to the Massachusetts Colony from 1630 to 1662; with Many Other of the Early Inhabitants of New-England and Long-Island, N. Y., from 1620 to the Year 1675: To Which Are Added Various Genealogical and Biographical Notes, Collected from Ancient Records, Manuscripts, and Printed Works* (Lancaster, Mass: Carter, Andrews, & Co 1829) 352 p 43

Contains “the freemen admitted to the Massachusetts colony from 1630–1662 and the names of all such emigrants, both freemen and non-freemen, as could be collected, who had come over to the several colonies before 1643.”

An invaluable directory to the first settlers of New England and listing, as it does, the emigrants between 1630 and 1643 among the others worthy of inclusion here.

See 43A Samuel G. Drake, “A List of Names Found Among the First Settlers of New England,” *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* I (1847) 137–139, for additions and corrections.

No ship mentioned.

Massachusetts, continued

1631-1671

Samuel G. Drake, *Result of Some Researches among the British Archives for Information Relative to The Founders of New England: Made in the Years 1858, 1859, and 1860. Originally Collected for and Published in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, and Now Corrected and Enlarged* (Boston, New England Historical and Genealogical Register 1860) 143 p 44

A collection of emigrant lists to New England covering principally the years 1634-1635 but containing some items between 1631-1671.

Has indices of passengers, persons, places, and ships.

Printed also in part and with some variation in 44A "The Founders of New England," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* xiv (1860) 297-359. A 3d ed 44B of which "seventy-five copies in quarto [were] privately reprinted by permission of Mr. Drake for W. Elliot Woodward," was issued from the press of John Wilson and Son, Boston, 1865. Paging here identical with the present item, but the 3d ed contains an additional section, "The First Settlers of Plymouth." Ship names in this appended matter appear in the analytical index.

See note for no 35.

Reissued in facsimile by the Genealogical Publishing Co, Baltimore.

1634

"Passengers of the Mary and John, 1634," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* ix (1855) 265-268 45

Includes also a partial list of the *Hercules*, 1634.

1634-1637

Eben Putnam, "Two Early Passenger Lists, 1635-1637," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* Lxxv (1921) 217-226 46

Passengers on the *Hercules* of Sandwich.

See *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* Lxxix (1925) 107-109 for additions and corrections.

Printed in part in 46A William Boys, *Collections for an History of Sandwich in Kent* (Canterbury 1792 p 751); in 46B James Savage, "Gleanings for New England History," *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society* 3d ser iii (1843) 274-275; and in 46C "Emigrants in the Hercules of Sandwich," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* xv (1861) 28-29.

1634-1638

James Savage, "Gleanings for New England History," *Collections of The Massachusetts Historical Society* 3d ser viii (1843) 243-348; 3d ser x (1849) 127-146 47

Contains a great many lists of early emigrants to New England copied from original records in Rolls Court, Westminster Hall, London.

See note for no 35.

1635

William S. Appleton, "More Passengers for New-England," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* xxv (1871) 13–15 48

From mss in the Public Record Office, London.

Passengers from Weymouth March 20 1635.

No ship mentioned.

"A List of Suche Passeng^{rs} as Shipt Themselves at the Towne of Hampton in the James of London of iije Tonnes William Coop^r Mr, — V^{rs} New England in and about V^t of April 1635" (In Louise Brownell Clarke *The Greenes of Rhode Island, with Historical Records of English Ancestry, 1534–1902; Compiled from the MSS. of the Late Major-General George Sears Greene, U. S. V.* New York, The Knickerbocker Press 1903, p 769) 49

Extracted from the "Colonial Documents," v 8, fol 67, in the Public Record Office, London.

Contains 51 names.

Annie Haven Thwing, "The following persons embarked for New England in the 'Susan and Ellen,' April, 1635. . .," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* lv (1901) 345 50

The names and ages of 24 passengers on the *Susan and Ellen*, 1635.

1637–1639

Charles Boardman Jewson, *Transcript of Three Registers of Passengers from Great Yarmouth to Holland and New England, 1637–1639* (Norwich, Norfolk Record Society 1954) 98 p 51

Volume xxv of *Norfolk Record Society Publications*.

Transcribed from one document in the Bodleian Library and two in the Public Record Office.

Arranged chronologically. Entries include name, domicile, birthplace, occupation or quality, age, destination, reason for journey, and anticipated date of return.

Contains indices of persons, occupations and qualities, and places.

Emigrants destined for New England previously included in no 1.

No ship mentioned.

1638

Henry Stevens, "Passengers for New England, 1638," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* ii (1848) 108–110 52

A list of 110 passengers on the *Confidence* of London, April 11 1638.

See *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* v (1851) 440 for corrections.

Also printed in corrected form in nos 35 and 44.

Massachusetts, continued

1651-1652

"Scotch Prisoners Sent to Massachusetts in 1652, by Order of the English Government," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* I (1847) 377-380 53

List of passengers aboard the *John and Sarah* of London November 1651 - May 1652.

Also printed alphabetically arranged in 53A Charles Edward Banks, "Scotch Prisoners Deported to New England by Cromwell, 1651-52," *Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings* LXI (1928) 4-29, together with the names of a number of prisoners who eventually settled at Lynn and Kittery (now Berwick).

1656

"A Lyst of the Pasingers Abord the Speedwell of London, Robert Lock Master, Bound for New England," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* I (1847) 132 54

List of 41 persons who landed at Boston May 27 1656.

Printed also in no 44, p 77, and in 54A John Cox, Jr, "Notes on the Eight Names Marked as Quakers in the Speedwell List, 1656," *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* LXV (1934) 45-47, where a photostat illustration of the original ms in the Pierpont Morgan Library appears.

1657-1686

Gordon Ireland, "Servants to Foreign Plantations from Bristol, England, to New England, 1657-1686," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* XCIII (1939) 381-388 55

An extract from no 11 of servants destined for New England during the period covered.

Names arranged chronologically, with name of person to whom bound, date of entry, and reference to location in "Servants to Foreign Plantations," the ms source volume.

Main list followed by table of bond-masters and table of ships.

1660-1684

J. Henry Lea, "Genealogical Gleanings among the English Archives," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* LV (1901) 331-339 56

References to New England families in Bristol apprentice books now preserved at the Council House in Bristol. Entries cover the period 1660-1684.

1662-1763

"Passengers to America," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* xxx (1876) 39-43, 459-461; xxxi (1877) 309-312; xxxii (1878) 407-411; xxxiii (1879) 307-310; xxxvii (1883) 162-163 57

A miscellaneous collection of ship arrivals, passenger lists, passenger arrivals culled from court records, etc, gathered together mostly from mss belonging to the “New-England Historic, Genealogical Society.”

In 12 numbers or sections: no 2 contributed by Arthur M. Alger, Boston; nos 4, 9–11 contributed by Henry F. Waters, Boston; no 5 contributed by John S. H. Fogg, South Boston.

Later parts titled “Passengers and Vessels That Have Arrived in America.”

1670

Henry F. Waters, “Passengers to New-England in 1670,” *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* xxviii (1874) 447 58

From the court files of Essex County, Massachusetts.

A receipt for the passage of several persons in the *Happy Return* from Plymouth, England, to Boston, 1670.

1671

“Passengers for New England,” *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* ii (1848) 407 59

A list of the passengers on board the *Arabella* bound for New England May 27 1671.

1679

Henry F. Waters, “More Passengers to New-England, 1679,” *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* xxviii (1874) 375–378 60

Extracted from Essex County Court papers and a book of notorial records in the Clerk’s Office, County of Essex, Massachusetts.

Passengers of the *Hannah and Elizabeth* and the *Nathaniel* of Dartmouth.

List of the *Hannah and Elizabeth* also printed in 60A “Passengers for New England,” *The Essex Antiquarian* iv (1900) 137.

1685

Colin Campbell, “Deportations from Scotland in 1685,” *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* cxiv (1960) 150–151 61

From a document in the Scottish Record Office, H. M. Register House, Edinburgh.

A petition by a Scotch merchant-owner of a ship bound for New England for a number of prisoners captured in the unsuccessful rising of the Earl of Argyll in the spring of 1685, with the names of 15 prisoners granted to him for transportation overseas.

1687

“Passengers for New England,” *The Essex Antiquarian* xi (1907) 65 62

From Essex Registry of Deeds.

Copy of document signed by four emigrants before leaving London.

No ship mentioned.

Massachusetts, continued

1700–1775

Ethel Stanwood Bolton, *Immigrants to New England, 1700–1775* (Salem, Mass, The Essex Institute 1931) 235 p 63

Not original lists, but an alphabetical list of persons coming to New England during the period covered with reference to where found.

Contains an index of all names mentioned in the volume.

Reprinted from 63A *The Essex Institute Historical Collections* LXIII (1927) 177–192, 269–284, 365–380; LXIV (1928) 25–32, 257–272; LXV (1929) 57–72, 113–128, 531–546; LXVI (1930) 411–426, 521–536; LXVII (1931) 89–112, 201–224, 305–328.

1714–1769

Boston. Registry Department, *A Volume of Records Relating to the Early History of Boston Containing Miscellaneous Papers* (Boston, Municipal Printing Office 1900) 389 p 64

From a volume of records in the City Clerk's Office, Boston.

Document No 100–1900. Twenty-ninth in a series of reports issued under the direction of the Record Commissioners, Boston.

Port arrivals and immigrant lists appear on p 229–332.

Contains an index to all surnames in the volume.

See notes for nos 36 and 65.

1716–1766

“Various Sailings from Scotland to Boston between 1716 and 1766,” *The Scottish Genealogist* VII (1960) 14–15 65

“From The Commissioners' Reports, Boston Records, vol. 29, doc. 100 in the Mass. Hist. Association, Boston, Mass., U. S.A.” Contains short lists for 8 voyages.

Extracts from no 64.

1716–1769

Michael J. O'Brien, “Irish Immigrants to New England: Extracts from the Minutes of the Selectmen of the Town of Boston, Mass.,” *The Journal of the American Irish Historical Society* XIII (1914) 177–187 66

Irish immigrants between 1716 and 1769, but mostly between 1762 and 1769.

1798–1800

Mrs Georgie A. Hill, “Passenger Arrivals at Salem and Beverly, Mass., 1798–1800; With an Introduction by Meredith B. Colket, Jr., of Washington, D. C.,” *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* CVI (1952) 203–209 67

Copied from customs records in the National Archives, Washington.

Arranged chronologically.

RHODE ISLAND

1636

John Farmer, "First Settlers of Rhode Island," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 1 (1847) 91 68

Contains 93 names; no ship mentioned.

1686

Elisha R. Potter, *Memoir Concerning the French Settlements and French Settlers in the Colony of Rhode Island* (Providence, Sidney S. Rider 1879) 138 p 69

Number 5 of *Rhode Island Historical Tracts*.

Contains the names, with genealogical notes and other data, of a band of French emigrants who in 1686 made an agreement for the settlement of a plantation in Narragansett County.

No ship mentioned.

1701-1766

Sidney S. Rider, *The History of Denization and Naturalization in the Colony of Rhode Island, 1636-1790* (n p, 1905?) 14 p 70

A general account of the Rhode Island law of naturalization before the adoption by Rhode Island of the Constitution of the United States in 1790.

Contains the names of approximately a dozen foreigners naturalized between 1701-1766, as shown by court records and statutes of the General Assembly.

No ship mentioned.



CONNECTICUT

1637-1638

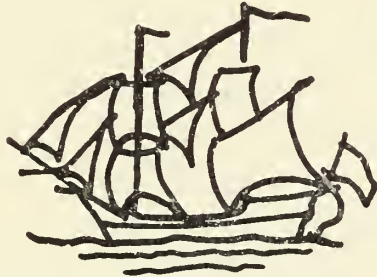
[Passengers on the *Hector*, 1637-1638] (*In* Isabel MacBeath Calder *The New Haven Colony*, New Haven, Yale University Press 1934, p 29-31)

71

Includes the names of a number of passengers accompanying John Davenport and Theophilus Eaton to Connecticut (*via* Boston), 1637-1638.

1811

See no 27.



NEW YORK

1600-1700

Joel N. Eno, "New York 'Knickerbocker' Families; Origin and Settlement," *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* XLV (1914) 387-391
72

A list of Dutch immigrants to New York during the seventeenth century, giving place of origin in Holland and settlement in North America.

No ship mentioned.

1610-1664

"Deutsche Einzeleinwanderer und Familien in Neu-Niederland," *Jahrbuch für Auslandsdeutsche Sippenkunde* I (1936) 45-53
73

Appended to an article on p 44-45 by Otto Lohr entitled "Amerikadeutsche Familien des 17. Jahrhunderts."

Gives names of German individuals and families in New York during the period covered, with place of origin frequently indicated.

No ship mentioned.

1620-1664

Richard Schermerhorn, Jr, "Representative Pioneer Settlers of New Netherland and Their Original Home Places," *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* LXV (1934) 2-12
74

An alphabetical list of New Netherland settlers, 1620-1664, with their original places of residence in Holland, Belgium and Germany.

Contains a table of localities from which they came.

No ship mentioned.

1630-1646

"Name of Settlers in Rensselaerswyck from 1630 to 1646; Compiled from the Books of Monthly Wages and Other MSS." (In Edmund Bailey O'Callaghan *History of New Netherland; or, New York under the Dutch*, New York, D. Appleton & Co 1846, I 433-441)
75

Settlers listed chronologically, with brief sketches of their immigration and later lives given when known.

Also printed in 75A "Settlers in Rensselaerswyck from 1630 to 1646, Compiled from the Books of Monthly Wages and Other mss," *Year Book of The Holland Society of New York* (1896) 130-140.

See note for no 76.

1630-1658

"Settlers of Rensselaerswyck, 1630-1658" (In Arnold Johan Ferdinand Van Laer Van Rensselaer Bowier *Manuscripts, Being the Letters of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, 1630-1643, and Other Documents Relating to the Colony of Rensselaerswyck*, Albany, University of the State of New York 1908, p 805-846)
76

New York, 1630–1658, continued

New York State Library Bulletin, History, Number 7.

A record of the arrival of settlers in the colony from the date of its founding to the end of the administration of Jan Baptist Van Rensselaer.

Much more comprehensive and covering a longer period than item no 75, giving places of origin, occupations, and the names of the ships in which most of the settlers arrived.

See note for no 80.

1630–1674

John O. Evjen, *Scandinavian Immigrants in New York, 1630–1674. With Appendices on Scandinavians in Mexico and South America, 1532–1640, Scandinavians in Canada, 1619–1620, Some Scandinavians in New York in the Eighteenth Century, German Immigrants in New York, 1630–1674* (Minneapolis, K. C. Holter Pub Co 1916) 438 p 77

A collection of biographic articles on Norwegian, Danish, and Swedish immigrants who settled in New York during the period covered.

1633–1644

“Secretary van Tienhoven’s Answer to the Remonstrance from New Netherland” (*In* Edmund Bailey O’Callaghan *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, Albany, Weed, Parsons & Co 1856, I 422–432) 78

From the ms in the Royal Archives at the Hague.

The defence by Cornelius van Tienhoven of the existing system of government in New Netherland, 1650. Contains the names of 11 colonists who signed the Remonstrance and gives a brief account of their activities in the colony, including the dates of their arrival and the ships in which they came.

Also printed in 78A “Van Tienhoven’s Answer to the Vertoogh,” *Collections of the New-York Historical Society* 2d ser II (1849) 329–338; and in 78B “Answer to the Representation of New Netherland, by Cornelius von Tienhoven, 1650,” in J. Franklin Jameson, ed, *Narratives of New Netherland, 1609–1664*, New York, Charles Scribner’s Sons 1909, p 359–377.

1636–1642

“Lijst van Eenige Koloniers door Kiliaen Van Rensselaer in de Jaren 1636–1642 uit het Vaderland naar Zijne Kolonie Gezonden,” *Oud-Holland* VIII (1890) 296 79

Contains the names of 29 colonists accompanying Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, 1636–1642, with their places of origin and occupations given.

No ship mentioned.

1637

Arnold Johan Ferdinand Van Laer, “Settlers of the Colony of Rensselaerswyck,” *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* XLIX (1918) 365–367 80

From a Rensselaerswyck ms now in the New York State Library, Albany.

A list of emigrants indebted to the owners of the ship *Rensselaerswyck* for board beginning 1 Oct 1636 and ending 1637 on the date when each person landed in New Netherland. Contains 33 names of men, women and children and gives the exact date when each person left the ship.

Also printed in no 76.

1639

“Form of Oath Taken by the Englishmen on and about Manhattan Island with Their Signatures” (*In* Berthold Fernow *Documents Relating to the History of the Early Colonial Settlements Principally on Long Island, with a Map of Its Western Part, Made in 1666*, Albany, Weed, Parsons & Co 1883, p 24–25) 81

Old series vol xiv (new series vol III) of *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York*.

The names of 8 Englishmen who subscribed to an oath of allegiance to the Dutch government and to the colony of New Netherland, Aug 1639.

1639–1663

William J. Hoffman, “Random Notes Concerning Settlers of Dutch Descent,” *The American Genealogist* xxix (1953) 65–76, 146–152; xxx (1954) 38–44 82

Biographical and genealogical notes on servants and employees hired in New Netherland during the period covered.

xxx 38–44 contains a tabular résumé of the persons noticed, giving the year each was engaged for employment, his age at the time, his place of origin, the purpose of his employment (occupation), and his employer. All such persons listed were of foreign origin.

1654–1664

“List of Passengers, 1654 to 1664,” *Year Book of The Holland Society of New York* (1902) 5–37 83

A more complete, accurate, and time-inclusive list than no 86, giving Dutch and English form of ship’s name and origin of immigrant.

Contains indices of passengers and places of origin.

From New York Colonial mss xiii 75, 88, 106 xiv, 83–123.

Additional information from James Riker’s copy of same original source (in Manuscript Division, The New York Public Library) to be published by Rosalie Fellows Bailey in *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* for October 1963.

Van Brunt Bergen, “A List of Early Immigrants to New Netherland; Alphabetically Arranged, with Additions and Corrections, from Manuscripts of the Late Teunis G. Bergen,” *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* xiv (1883) 181–190; xv (1884) 34–40, 72–77 84

An alphabetical arrangement of the combined lists of nos 75, 86, and 88.

Coded to designate the ship in which each immigrant arrived.

New York, continued

1655

"Letter from the Burgomasters of Amsterdam to Stuyvesant: Boys and Girls from the Almhouses Sent to New Netherland" (*In Berthold Fernow Documents Relating to the History of the Early Colonial Settlements Principally on Long Island, with a Map of Its Western Part, Made in 1666*, Albany, Weed, Parsons & Co 1883, p 325-326) 85

Old series vol XIV (new series vol III) of *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York*.

Contains the names and ages of 17 children sent from the almshouses of Amsterdam to New Amsterdam, 1655.

No ship mentioned.

1657-1664

"Early Immigrants to New Netherland; 1657-1667" (*In Edmund Bailey O'Callaghan The Documentary History of the State of New-York*, Albany, Secretary of State 1850, III 33-42) 86

Ship lists arranged chronologically, with immigrants names only.

Also printed in 86A "Passenger Lists 1657 to 1664," *Year Book of The Holland Society of New York* (1896) 141-158.

See note for no 83.

1678

Kenneth E. Hasbrouck, "The Huguenots of New Paltz, N. Y.," *De Halve Maen* xxxvi (Jan 1962) 7-8, 12, 15 87

Contains the names of the 12 Huguenot patentees who founded the Ulster County community of New Paltz in 1678, and gives the dates and places of their births and dates of their removal from the Palatinate.

Also printed with genealogical notes in 87A Ralph LeFevre, *History of New Paltz, New York, and Its Old Families (from 1678 to 1820)*, Albany, Fort Orange Press 1903, 2d ed 1909, p 13, 16 (facsimile of their signatures), 505-530.

See also no 199.

1683-1684

See no 12.

1687

"The Roll off Those Who Haue Taken the Oath off Allegiance in the Kings County in the Province of New Yorke the 26: 27: 28: 29: and 30th Day off September In the Third Yeare of His May^{tsh} Raigne Annoq^{ue} Domine 1687" (*In Edmund Bailey O'Callaghan The Documentary History of the State of New-York*, Albany, Secretary of State 1850, I 429-432) 88

From a ms in the office of the Secretary of State.

Contains name and age only.

Also printed in 88A *Year Book of the Holland Society of New York* (1896) 159-166.

1687-1776

Morgan H. Seacord, *Biographical Sketches and Index of the Huguenot Settlers of New Rochelle, 1687-1776* (New Rochelle, N Y, The Huguenot and Historical Association of New Rochelle 1941) 54 p 89

An alphabetical list of Huguenot emigrants who settled in New Rochelle before the Revolution. Entries include time and place of birth, ancestry, time of arrival and marriage and death of each settler.

No ship mentioned.

1708

"The Kocherthal Party — the 1708 Immigration to New York" (*In* Walter Allen Knittle *Early Eighteenth Century Palatine Emigration*, Philadelphia, Dorrance & Co 1937, p 243-244) 90

Fifty-three Palatines coming to Newburgh, N Y, under the leadership of Reverend Kocherthal.

Also printed in 90A "London Documents: The Names, Trades, Etc., of the German Protestants to be Settled in New York," in Lou D. MacWethy, *The Book of Names*. St Johnsville, N Y, The Enterprise and News 1933, p 51-52; in 90B "Names and Occupations of Newburgh Palatines," *Olde Ulster; an Historical and Genealogical Magazine* ix (1913) 102-103; and in 90C "The Names, Trades, &c., of the German Protestants to be Settled at New-York," in Edmund Bailey O'Callaghan, *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of New-York*, Albany, Weed, Parsons & Co 1855, v 52-53. Also printed in no 144.

1709

"Lists of Germans from the Palatinate Who Came to England in 1709," *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* xL (1909) 49-54, 93-100, 160-167, 241-248; xLI (1910) 10-19 91

Four Board of Trade lists of the first 6520 Palatines to arrive that year, compiled in England by John Tribbeko and George Ruperti, the German ministers. Many of these came shortly thereafter to America.

Names grouped under occupations, with age of head of household, the notation "wife" or "sing," the ages of sons and daughters, and church affiliation.

The first of these lists is printed in 91A "The Board of Trade List of the First Party of Palatines in London, May 3, 1709," in Walter Allen Knittle, *Early Eighteenth Century Palatine Emigration* (Philadelphia, Dorrance & Co 1937) p 244-247, and the entire lists appear in no 92 in alphabetical order but in a somewhat abridged form.

See note for no 93.

"List of Palatines in 1709" (*In* Lou D. MacWethy *The Book of Names*, St Johnsville, N Y, The Enterprise and News 1933, p 75-111) 92

Contains the four London lists of Palatines from Germany, May 1 - June 11 1709 (see nos 91 and 93), each arranged in separate alphabetical order. Gives name only.

"The Embarkation Lists from Holland" (*In* Walter Allen Knittle *Early Eighteenth Century Palatine Emigration*, Philadelphia, Dorrance & Co 1937, p 248-274) 93

New York, 1709, continued

Lists of five separate sailings of some 11,000 persons from Holland to England compiled in Rotterdam and forwarded to England. Many of these Palatines came shortly thereafter to America.

Supplementary to nos 91 and 92.

Ulrich Simmendinger, *True and Authentic Register of Persons Still Living, by God's Grace, Who in the Year 1709, under the Wonderful Providences of the Lord Journeyed from Germany to America or New World and There Seek Their Piece of Bread at Various Places. Reported with Joy to All Admirers, Especially to Their Families and Close Friends by Ulrich Simmendinger, a North American, Seven Years in the Providence of New York but Now Returned to his Native City, Reutlingen. Printed there by John G. Feusing. Translated from the German by Herman F. Vesper* (St Johnsville, N Y, The Enterprise and News 1934) 20 p 94

Published originally as *Warhoffte und Glaubwürdige Verzeichnis Jeniger Personen; Welche Sich Anno 1709 aus Teutschland in Americam oder Neue Welt Begeben . . .* (Reutlingen ca 1717).

Also printed in 94A "The Simmendinger Register," in Walter Allen Knittle, *Early Eighteenth Century Palatine Emigration*, Philadelphia, Dorrance & Co 1937, p 291-299.

Reissued in facsimile by the Genealogical Publishing Co, Baltimore, 1962.

1710

"List of the Palatins Remaining at New York, 1710" (*In* Edmund Bailey O'Callaghan *The Documentary History of the State of New-York*, Albany, Secretary of State 1850, III 339-341) 95

A census of newly-arrived immigrants remaining in New York.

Gives name and age of head of household and names and ages of his wife and children.

Also printed in 95A "List of the Palatines Remaining at New York, 1710," in Lou D. MacWethy, *The Book of Names*, St Johnsville, N Y, The Enterprise and News 1933, p 120-123. Also printed in no 144.

"Statement of Heads of Palaten Famileys and Number of Persons in Both Towns on ye West Side of Hudsons River. Winter, 1710" (*In* Edmund Bailey O'Callaghan *The Documentary History of the State of New York*, Albany, Secretary of State 1850, III 343) 96

A census of newly-arrived Palatines living in the "west camp," 1710.

Gives name of head of household and number of dependents.

Also printed in 96A "West Camp; Statement of Heads of Palaten Famileys and Number of Persons in Both Towns of ye West Side Hudsons River. Winter, 1710," in Lou D. MacWethy, *The Book of Names*, St Johnsville, N Y, The Enterprise and News 1933, p 123-124.

1710-1712

"The New York Subsistence List" (*In* Walter Allen Knittle *Early Eighteenth Century Palatine Emigration*, Philadelphia, Dorrance & Co 1937, p 282-291) 97

Alphabetical list of 847 debtors to the British government for subsistence given either in New York City or Hudson River settlements from their landing in 1710 to Sept 1712.

From a ms "journal" in the Public Record Office, London.

Also printed in 97A "Palatine Heads of Families from Governor Hunter's Ration Lists, June, 1710 to September, 1714," in Lou D. MacWethy, *The Book of Names*, St Johnsville, N Y, The Enterprise and News, 1933, p 65-72.

1710-1714

"Names of the Palatine Children Apprenticed by Gov. Hunter 1710-1714" (In Edmund Bailey O'Callaghan *The Documentary History of the State of New-York*, New York, Secretary of State 1850, III 341-342) 98

Names of orphan and destitute Palatine children apprenticed for training and care, 1710-1714.

Gives name of child, his age, parents, the person to whom he was bound, and that person's locality.

Also printed in 98A "Names of the Palatine Children Apprenticed by Gov. Hunter, 1710-1714," in Lou D. MacWethy, *The Book of Names*, St Johnsville, N Y, The Enterprise and News 1933, p 128-129. Also printed in no 144.

1715-1716

"The Oath of Abjuration, 1715-1716," *The New-York Historical Society Quarterly Bulletin* III (1919) 35-40 98-1

From the original preserved among the archives of The New-York Historical Society.

A chronological record kept by Mayor's Court of the City of New York of the names of 125 foreigners who were naturalized under an act passed by the General Assembly in July 1715. Gives name only.

1715-1773

Lyle Frederick Bellinger, "Our Early Citizens: Names of Those Taking the Oath of Allegiance from 1715 to 1773" (In Lou D. MacWethy *The Book of Names*, St Johnsville, N Y, The Enterprise and News 1933, p 1-7) 99

Lists of Palatine naturalizations, compiled from Colonial Laws of New York, from Munsell's *Annals of Albany*, etc.

1736-1742

Edmund Bailey O'Callaghan, "Early Highland Immigration to New York," *The Historical Magazine and Notes and Queries Concerning the Antiquities, History and Biography of America* 1 ser, v (1861) 301-304 100

A list of the Scotch Highlanders led by Captain Lauchlin Campbell in 1736, and of other later parties.

No ship mentioned.

See note for no 101.

1738-1742

"The Argyle Patent and Accompanying Documents" (In Jennie M. Patten *History of the Somonauk Presbyterian Church near Sandwich, DeKalb*

New York, 1738–1742, continued

County, Illinois, with Ancestral Lines of the Early Members, Chicago, Privately Printed for James A. Patten and Henry J. Patten 1928, p 297–346) 101

Includes 4 lists of immigrants, as follows: “A List of families from the Island of North Britane” who unsuccessfully petitioned for a grant of land in Albany County in Oct 1738, p 298–299; “A List of the Persons Brought from Scotland by Captain Lauchlin Campbell to settle the Kings Lands at the Wood Creek from 1738 to 1740,” p 326–329; “List of Persons brought from Scotland by Capt. Laughlin Campbell in 1738–40,” p 329–335; and “A further Account Delivered by Alexander McNaught[on] and Duncan Reid of Persons who did Emigrate with Captain Campbell in 1738, 1739, and 1740 . . .,” p 336–338.

Also printed in part in no 100.

No ship mentioned.

1738–1750

See no 17–1.

1740–1769

Richard J. Wolfe, “The Colonial Naturalization Act of 1740; With a List of Persons Naturalized in New York Colony, 1740–1769,” *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* xciv (1963) 132–147 102

From a ms in The New York Public Library.

Contains the names of approximately 300 persons naturalized in New York Colony during the period covered.

A more complete and comprehensive record of New York Naturalizations than that contained in no 19, where an imperfect copy of the present list was used as a source.

The names of Jews in the present list were previously extracted and published in Leon Hühner, “Naturalization of Jews in New York under the Act of 1740,” *Publications of the American Jewish Historical Society* xiii (1905) 1–6.

1774

“Journal of Colonel Alexander Harvey of Scotland and Barnet, Vermont,” *Proceedings of the Vermont Historical Society* (1921–1923) 199–262 102–1

P 204 contains the names of the seamen and a company of farmers with Colonel Alexander Harvey on a journey from Scotland to New York on the Brigantine *Matty*, Captain Thomas Chochran, Master, May 19 – July 22 1774. The company later settled in Barnet, Vermont.

Also printed in 102–1A Frederic Palmer Wells, *History of Barnet, Vermont, from the Outbreak of the French and Indian War to Present Time* (Burlington, Free Press Printing Co 1923) p 23.

1774–1775

Wallace R. Freeman, “Scotch Emigrants to New York 1774–1775,” *The Niagara Frontier Genealogical Magazine* iv (1944) 89–90, 124–125, 136–137, 145 103

Lists of Scotch emigrants who shipped from Stanaer on May 16 1774 in the *Gale* and on July 9 1775 in the *Commerce*.

Extracted from no 21.

1789-1855

"Aliens Authorized to Purchase and Hold Real Estate in this State" (*In* Henry H. Havens *General Index to the Laws of the State of New York*, Albany, Weed, Parsons & Co 1866, I [1777-1857 inclusive] 31-73) **104**

A list of alien residents of New York State granted statutory right to buy and hold real estate as any natural born citizen could do. Covers the period 1789-1855, but most such statutes were enacted within the years 1789-1828.

Gives name and reference to statute only.

1802-1814

Richard J. Wolfe, "Early New York Naturalization Records in the Emmet Collection; with a List of Aliens Naturalized in New York 1802-1814," *Bulletin of The New York Public Library* LXVII (1963) 211-217 **105**

Contains the names of 115 aliens, mostly Irish, naturalized in New York during the period covered. Gives name, place of birth, age, allegiance, country from which the alien emigrated, place of intended settlement, and date.

1803-1806

See no 25.

1811

See no 27.

1815-1816

See no 28.

1820

[Passenger manifest of the ship *Manhattan*, 1820] Printed below, p 38-39. **106**

Contains the names of 18 passengers who landed at New York on Aug 18 1820.
From a ms in The New York Public Library.

1825

Rasmus B. Anderson, "'Restaurationen' — the Norse Mayflower," *The American Scandinavian Review* XIII (1925) 348-360 **107**

Names and biographies of 53 passengers who sailed from Stavanger for New York July 5 1825. Made up from memories of surviving members.

Also printed in **107A** Rasmus B. Anderson, *The First Chapter of Norwegian Immigration, (1821-1840) Its Causes and Results* (Madison, Wis 1896) p 91-93; and in **107B** Theodore Blegen, *Norwegian Migration to America, 1825-1860* (Northfield, Minn 1931) I 395-396.

DISTRICT OF NEW-YORK.—PORT OF NEW-YORK.

I *Davice Sam Lee* do solemnly, sincerely and truly *swear* that the following List or Manifest of Passengers, subscribed with my name, and now delivered by me to the Collector of the Customs for the District of New-York, contains to the best of my knowledge and belief a just and true account of all the Passengers received on board the *Ship Declaration* whereof I am Master, from *Liverpool* — *So help me God.*

Sworn to, the 8th *Aug* 1820.

Before me, *Mr. J. H. C. J. H. C.*

LIST OF MANIFEST of all the Passengers taken on board the

whereof. *Davice Sam Lee* is Master, from *Liverpool* — *Burthen Three hundred and thirty five* — Tons.

Davice Sam Lee

Ship Declaration

Burthen Three hundred and thirty five — Tons.

NAMES.	Age.		Sex.	Occupation.	The Country to which they severally belong.	The Country in which they intend to become inhabitants.	Died on the Voyage.
	Years.	Months.					
George Dickinson	41-		Male	Clerk	Great Britain	United States	
Edwin Dickenson	37-		Female	Man			
Alth Slack	23-		Male	Butcher			
Jam Slack	20-		Male	Man			
John Lee	32-		Male	Labourer			
Dorothy Lee	28-		Female	Man			
Jam Lee	11-						
Will Lee	7-						
Wm. Nottingham	36-		Male	Merchant			
Elyse Nottingham	30-		Female	Man	United States		
Rebecca Nottingham	9-						
Ann Nottingham	8-						
Levina Nottingham	6-						
Elyse Nottingham	4-						
Sarah Nottingham	1-						
John W. W. Lee	28-		Male	Labourer	Great Britain		
Wm. Fener	37-			Merchant			
John Johnson	21-			Druggist			

DISTRICT OF NEW-YORK.—PORT OF NEW YORK.

I <David Tan Jr> do solemnly, sincerely and truly <swear> that the following List or Manifest of Passengers, subscribed with my name, and now delivered by me to the Collector of the Customs for the District of New-York, contains to the best of my knowledge and belief a just and true account of all the Passengers received on board the <Ship Manhattan> whereof I am Master, from <Liverpool>

Sworn to, the <8 Augt> 182<0>
 Before me, <D. Galston Clk>

So help me God.
 <David Tan Jr>

LIST OR MANIFEST of all the Passengers taken on board the <Ship Manhattan> whereof <David Tan Jr> is Master, from <Liverpool> Burthen <Three hundred & ninety 79/95> Tons.

NAMES.	Age.		Sex.	Occupation.	The Country to which they		Died on the Voyage.
	Years.	Months.			severally belong.	intend to become inhabitants.	
George Dickinson	41—		Male	Clerk	Great Britain	United States	
Alice Dickinson	37—		Female	None			
Seth Slack	23—		Male	Butcher			
Jane Slack	20—		Female	None			
Felix Quin	32—		Male	Labourer			
Dorothy Quin	23—		Female	None			
Jane Quin	11—						
Betty Quin	7—						
Wm Nothingham	36—		Male	Merchant			
Eliza Nothingham	30—		Female	None			
Rebecca Nothingham	9—				United States		
Ann Nothingham	8—						
Levina Nothingham	6—						
Eliza Nothingham	4—						
Sarah Nothingham	1—						
John AcAteer	28—		Male	Labourer	Great Britain		
Wm Terse	37—			Merchant			
John Johnson	21—			Druggist			

NEW JERSEY

1664

Berthold Fernow, "West Jersey Settlers," *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* xxx (1899) 114–118, 175–176 **108**

A list of people who, remaining in England, bought land there from the West Jersey Society, John Fenwick, or William Penn, or who came over and settled on the land bought by themselves or their families in England or acquired as immigrants under the law of the day.

Names listed alphabetically, with city or county of origin, and with occupation.

No ship mentioned.

1664–1703

William Nelson, ed, *Calendar of Records in the Office of the Secretary of State, 1664–1703* (Patterson, N J, The Printing Press and Publishing Co 1899) 770 p **109**

First series vol xxi of the *Archives of the State of New Jersey*; vol xxi of *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New Jersey*.

Contains a number of lists of persons brought into the Province and of imported indentured servants and records of headlands for imported indentured servants and others, as well as the passenger lists of the *Thomas and Benjamin* (1684) and the *Griffin* (1689).

1675

[Passengers on the *Griffin*, 1675] (In Joseph S. Sickler *The History of Salem County New Jersey, Being the Story of John Fenwick's Colony, the Oldest English Speaking Settlement on the Delaware River*, Salem, N J, Sunbeam Publishing Co 1937, p 25) **110**

The passenger list of the *Griffin* (or *Griffith*) which cast anchor in the Salem River on Nov 23 1675, bringing Major John Fenwick and the first permanent English-speaking settlers in the Delaware Valley.

A more correct and more complete list than that which appears in no 111.

Also printed in part in no 109; in no **110A** Robert G. Johnson, "Memoir of John Fenwicke, Chief Proprietor of Salem Tenth, New Jersey," *Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society* iv (1849–1850) 60; and in **110B** Lewis D. Cook, "Fenwick, Adams, Hedge, and Champneys, of Salem, N.J.," *The Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey* xxxv (1960) 108.

1675–1678

Samuel Smith, *The History of the Colony of Nova-Caesaria, or New-Jersey: Containing an Account of Its First Settlement, Progressive Improvements, the Original and Present Consitution, and Other Events, to the Year 1721. With Some Particulars Since, and a Short View of Its Present State* (Burlington, N J, J. Parker 1765) 574 p **111**

Chapters 5 and 6, p 77–111, contain names of passengers on the *Griffith*, *Kent*, *Will-ing Mind*, *Martha*, *Shield* and other unspecified ships.

New Jersey, 1675–1678, continued

2d ed, published by William S. Sharp, Trenton, 1877, is identical in contents and pagination.

Also printed, omitting the *Griffith*, in 111A William E. Schermerhorn, *The History of Burlington, New Jersey* (Burlington 1927) p 379–380.

For a list of corrections see Robert G. Johnson, “Memoir of John Fenwicke, Chief Proprietor of Salem Tenth, New Jersey,” *Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society* iv (1849–1850) 60.

See note for no 110.

1677–1710

Albert F. Koehler, “The Huguenots or Early French in New Jersey” (Bloomfield, N J, The Author 1955) 34 f 112

Mimeographed.

A history of the Huguenots who settled in New Jersey before 1710, giving time and place of birth, ancestry, time and place of arrival, marriage and death, etc, for each.

Contains an index of names.

1683–1684

See no 12.

1685

S. Helen Fields, “Covenanters and the Work of Rev. John Cuthbertson,” *National Genealogical Society Quarterly* xxi (1933) 16–18 113

Concludes on p 17–18 with “Names of Those Who Sailed on the ‘Henry and Francis,’ 1685,” being a list of Scotch Covenantors who landed at Perth Amboy in Dec 1685.

Published originally in 113A William Melancthon Glasgow, *History of the Reformed Presbyterian Church in America* (Baltimore, Hill & Harvey 1888) p 230–231; also printed in 113B Charlotte C. Brown and Margaret B. Lindsay, *The New Jersey Browns* (Milwaukee 1931) p 5–6; and in 113C William A. Whitehead, *Contributions to the Early History of Perth Amboy and Adjoining Country, with Sketches of Men and Events in New Jersey during the Provincial Era* (New York D. Appleton & Co 1856) p 28–29.

[Lists of Scotch prisoners deported to New Jersey, 1685] (In Robert Wodrow *The History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland, from the Restauration to the Revolution: Collected from the Publick Records, Original Papers, and Manuscripts of that Time, and Other Well Attested Narratives*, Edinburgh, James Watson 1722, II 481–487) 114

Names of Scotch prisoners ordered deported to plantations in East New Jersey.

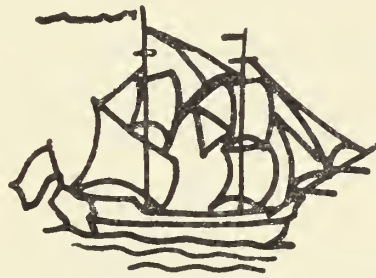
Also appears in iv 216–223 of the 1830 ed (Glasgow, Blackie, Fullarton & Co).

1702–1776

John R. Stevenson, “Persons Naturalized in New Jersey between 1702 and 1776,” *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* xxviii (1897) 86–89 115

Collected from Allinson's *Acts of the General Assembly of the Province of New Jersey from the Surrender of the Government to Queen Anne on the 17th day of April in the Year of Our Lord 1702, to the 14th Day of January 1776* (Burlington, N J 1776).

An alphabetical list of aliens naturalized by the Assembly of New Jersey between the union of the provinces of East and West Jersey in 1702 and the commencement of the Revolutionary War. Contains name and date only, though infrequently country or origin is given.



PENNSYLVANIA

1671-1700

"Einwanderer in Pennsylvania vor 1700," *Jahrbuch für Auslandsdeutsche Sippenkunde* 1 (1936) 53-54 116

Appended to an article on p 44-53 by Otto Lohr entitled "Amerikadeutsche Familien des 17. Jahrhunderts."

Gives names of German families in Pennsylvania during the period covered, with place of origin frequently indicated.

No ship mentioned.

1677-1685

"A Registry of All the People in the County of Bucks within the Province of Pennsylvania That Have Come to Settle the Said County" (*In* J. H. Battle *History of Bucks County, Pennsylvania*, Philadelphia, A. Warner & Co 1887, p 672-680) 117

A transcription of the "Book of Arrivals" in the Register's Office, Dolyestown, Pa.

Gives name of head of household and that of his wife, the ship on which they arrived and the date of arrival, the names of their children and servants, the time of service, and wages and land allotted to them.

Also printed in 117A "A Partial List of the Families Who Resided in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, Prior to 1687, with the Date of Their Arrival," *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* ix (1885) 223-233.

1682

"The Sailing of the Ship 'Submission' in the Year 1682, with a True Copy of the Vessel's Log," *Publications of the Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania* 1 (1895-1898) 7-13 118

Contains the names and ages of 49 passengers who sailed from Liverpool July 5 1682 and arrived at Choptank, Maryland, Sept 2.

"List of the Pilgrims of the 'Welcome'," *Memoirs of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania* 1 (1864) 467-471 119

Republished with additions from 119A Edward Armstrong, *An Address, Delivered at Chester before the Historical Society of Pennsylvania on the 8th of November, 1851* (Philadelphia, J. Penington 1852) p 22-25; also printed in 119B E. B. Cogwill, "The Passengers on the 'Welcome'," *Transactions of the Kansas State Historical Society* vi (1900) 56-59.

The list is not included in the 1826 ed of the *Memoirs*. Material gathered from many sources; the list contains 99 of the estimated 100 passengers who accompanied William Penn.

Marion Balderston, "The Real Welcome Passengers," *The Huntington Library Quarterly* xxvi (1962) 31-56 120

A critical examination of the passenger list of the *Welcome* given in no 119, proving only 43 of the 99 passengers listed there as having arrived for certain on the ship and giving the names of 17 probable passengers.

Pennsylvania, 1682, continued

George E. McCracken, "Welcome Notes," *The American Genealogist* xxxviii (1962) 152-163; xxxix (1963) 4-7, 164-169 121

New information concerning some of the passengers on the *Welcome*. Scrutinizes a dozen hypothetical lists of passengers on the *Welcome*, no two of them alike.

To be continued.

1682-1683

[Passengers on the *Friends' Adventure*, 1682, and the *Endeavor*, 1683] (*In* J. H. Battle *History of Bucks County, Pennsylvania*, Philadelphia, A. Warner & Co 1887, p 440-441) 122

Contains the names of several passengers arriving on the *Friends' Adventure*, July 1682, and on the *Endeavor*, July 1683.

1682-1684

Charles H. Browning, *Welsh Settlement of Pennsylvania* (Philadelphia, William J. Campbell 1912) 631 p 123

A history of the settlement of "Welsh tract" lands granted by William Penn, 1681, containing the names of a great many early emigrants and the ships on which some of them arrived.

1682-1687

"A Partial List of the Families Who Arrived at Philadelphia between 1682 and 1687. With the Dates of Their Arrival," *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* viii (1884) 328-340 124

From the original in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

A list of persons, mostly servants, arriving at Philadelphia during the period covered. Name of ship in which they arrived often indicated.

Also printed in 124A J. Smith Futhey and Gilbert Cope, *History of Chester County, Pennsylvania, with Genealogical and Biographical Sketches* (Philadelphia, Louis H. Everts 1881) p 22-24.

1682-1750

Albert Cook Myers, *Quaker Arrivals at Philadelphia, 1682-1750; Being a List of Certificates of Removal Received at Philadelphia Monthly Meeting of Friends* (Philadelphia, Ferris & Leach 1902) 131 p 125

"Second edition"; published originally by Ferris & Leach, Philadelphia, 1902. 2d ed reissued in facsimile by the Genealogical Publishing Co, Baltimore, 1957.

A chronological listing of Quaker immigrants registered upon their arrival in Philadelphia according to their certificates of removal from their respective meetings of Friends to which they belonged in other countries.

Contains an index of surnames.

No ship mentioned.

"List of Certificates of Removal from Ireland Received at the Monthly Meetings of Friends in Pennsylvania, 1682-1750; with Genealogical Notes

from Friends' Records of Ireland and Pennsylvania, Genealogies, County Histories, and Other Books and Manuscripts" (*In* Albert Cook Myers *Immigration of the Irish Quakers into Pennsylvania, 1682–1750*, Swarthmore, The Author 1902, p 277–390) 126

Nature of contents and arrangement as in no 125.

Names on these certificates contained within the index to the volume.

No ship mentioned.

1683–1684

See no 12.

1683–1709

William I. Hull, *William Penn and the Dutch Quaker Migration to Pennsylvania* (Swarthmore, Pa, Swarthmore College 1935) 445 p 127

Swarthmore College Monographs on Quaker History Number Two.

Contains a list of "The Dutch Pioneers of Germantown," 1683, p 395–398, and "Dutch and German Settlers in Germantown, 1683–1709," p 399–421.

Gives a complete list of early Dutch and German settlers in Germantown with place of origin designated. Both Dutch and German forms of the name are provided.

No ship mentioned.

Supplementary to no 125.

1683–1777

"General List of Huguenot Immigrants to Pennsylvania" (*In* Ammon Stapleton *Memorials of the Huguenots in America, with Special Reference to Their Emigration to Pennsylvania*, Carlisle, Pa, Huguenot Publishing Co 1901, p 147–157) 128

An alphabetical list of immigrants to Pennsylvania during the Provincial period who are believed to have been of Huguenot origin. In large part these names are extracts from the more complete lists in nos 144 and 145.

No ship mentioned.

1684–1685

See no 199.

1691–1692

"Naturalizations, Germantown, Pa. 3/7/1691/92; Copia Naturalisationis of Francis Daniel Pastorius and of 61 Persons More of German Town from Willam Penn, Esq.," *National Genealogical Society Quarterly* xxviii (1940) 7–8 129

From a record of the Rolls Office, Philadelphia, now in the Juniata College Library, Huntingdon, Pa.

A proclamation of William Penn declaring Francis Daniel Pastorius and 61 other foreigners freemen of the Province of Pennsylvania. Two additional names have been added by a later owner of the document.

Pennsylvania, continued

1697–1698

W. F. Corbit, "Welsh Emigration to Pennsylvania. An Old Charter Party,"
The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography 1 (1877) 330–332
 130

Articles of freightment, made Mar 7 1697/8 between Owen Thomas, owner of the ship *William Galley*, and David Powell, John Morris, and 17 others, for passage to Pennsylvania.

1697–1707

See no 14.

1697–1815

See no 15.

1706–1795

Albert Bernhardt Faust, *Lists of Swiss Emigrants in the Eighteenth Century to the American Colonies* (Washington, D C, The National Genealogical Society 1920–1925) 2 v
 131

Vol 1 contains lists of Swiss emigrants from the Canton of Zurich to Carolina and Pennsylvania, 1734–1744, arranged chronologically by districts and villages; vol 2 contains lists of such emigrants from the Cantons of Bern and Basil, 1709–1795. Names of emigrants from Bern listed alphabetically; those from Basil are arranged chronologically, then by districts and villages.

Vol 2 compiled by Albert Bernhardt Faust and Gaius Marcus Brumbaugh.

Each volume has an index to surnames.

Supplementary to no 146.

1709

See no 16.

1709–1768

Friedrich Krebs, *Emigrants from the Palatinate to the American Colonies in the 18th Century. Edited, with an Introduction, by Milton Rubincam* (Norristown, Pennsylvania German Society 1953) 32 p
 132

Pennsylvania German Society Special Study Number One.

From church records of Freckenfeld, Billigheim, Thaleischweiler, Essenheim, Niederkirchen, Obermoschel, and Moersfeld in the Bayerisches Staatsarchiv at Speyer.

An alphabetical list of emigrants and families, giving place of origin and arrival, ship name, when identified, and date of exit and/or arrival.

1709–1785

Adolf Gerber, *Beiträge zur Auswanderung nach Amerika im 18. Jahrhundert aus Altwürttembergischen Kirchenbüchern* (Stuttgart, J. F. Steinkopf [1928]) 32 p
 133

List of emigrants from the duchy of Württemberg arranged alphabetically under the town from which they came. Made up from local church records.

No ship mentioned in this or the supplementary vol (no 134). However, ship names, extracted from nos 145 and 146 and from other sources, have been included in the English ed (no 135).

— *Neue Beiträge zur Auswanderung nach Amerika im 18. Jahrhundert aus Altwürttembergischen Kirchenbüchern unter Hinzuziehung anderer Quellen* (Stuttgart, J. F. Steinkopf [1929?]) 44 p 134

A supplementary vol compiled from broader source material, including state archives. Arrangement as before, but supplement contains an index of surnames which is lacking from the original list.

— "Emigrants from Wuerttemberg; the Adolf Gerber Lists. Edited by Donald Herbert Yoder, Union Theological Seminary," *The Pennsylvania German Folklore Society Yearbook* x (1945) 103-237 135

An English ed of the original and supplementary Gerber lists combined.

Names listed alphabetically, with reference to Gerber volume. Where possible, ship names supplied from nos 145 and 146 and from other sources.

See note for no 176.

1709-1786

Otto Langguth, "Pennsylvania German Pioneers from the County of Wertheim. Translated and Edited by Don Yoder, Ph.D., Muhlenberg College," *The Pennsylvania German Folklore Society Yearbook* xii (1947) 147-289 136

Compiled from ms materials in the Princely Archive of Löwenstein-Wertheim-Rosenberg.

Alphabetical list of 272 emigrants from Wertheim in Franconia, with ship identifications supplied from no 146.

Also printed in 136A Otto Langguth, "Auswanderer aus der Grafschaft Wertheim," *Familiengeschichtliche Blätter* xxx (1932) 53-60, 109-124, 155-164, 205-208, 263-270, 299-304, 343-352 and reprinted in the *Jahrbuch des Historischen Vereins Alt-Wertheim* for 1935.

1709-1798

Adolf Gerber, *Die Nassau-Dillenburger Auswanderung nach Amerika im 18 Jahrhundert; das Verhalten der Regierungen dazu und die Späteren Shicksale der Auswanderer* (Flensburg, Flensburger Nachrichten, Deutscher Verlag G. m. b. H. 1930) 51 p 137

Made up mostly from ms sources in the Staatsarchiv, Wiesbaden.

Divided into three periods, with emigrants listed in each alphabetically under the town from which they came.

Contains an index of surnames.

No ship mentioned.

See no 16.

1718-1742

Pennsylvania (Colony). Provincial Council, *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania, from the Organization to the Termination of the*

Pennsylvania, 1718–1742, continued

Proprietary Government. Published by the State (Harrisburg, T. Fenn & Co, III, 1840, 299–301, 303–305, 307, 346–348, 350–351, 390–392, 409–411, 414, 436–437, 440–442, 444, 457, 460–461, 483–490, 498–501, 554–559, 564, 614–616, 642–643, 647; IV, 1851, 58–60, 72–73, 99–100, 331–332) 138

Volumes III–IV of the *Colonial Records of Pennsylvania*.

Lists of Palatines arriving in Pennsylvania between 1718 and 1742.

First 3 volumes of the *Colonial Records* issued by Theophilus Fenn, Harrisburg, 1838–1840; volumes IV–XVI issued by T. Fenn & Co, Harrisburg, 1851–1853; volumes I–III reprinted by J. Severns & Co, Philadelphia, 1852. Paging of reprint volume III not identical with that of the 1st ed; consequently, volume III of the reprint ed has been designated 138A for inclusion in the analytical index of ship names.

Also printed in part in no 144.

1720–1786

Fritz Braun and Friedrich Krebs, “Pennsylvania Dutch Pioneers from South Palatine Parishes,” *The Pennsylvania Dutchman* VIII (Spring 1957) 39–42 139

From Lutheran Church Registers of the villages of Freimersheim, Freisbach, Gomersheim, Minfeld and Weingarten; Reformed Church Registers of Zeiskam and Oberlustadt; the *Ausfautheiakten Gernersheim*; the Electoral Palatine Archives for Westheim; the Archives of the Johannite Order in the Palatine State Archives in Speyer; and from materials in the *Heimatstelle Pfalz* in Kaiserslautern.

Emigrants grouped under villages whence they originated. In many cases ship names and arrival dates have been supplied from no 146.

Published originally in 139A Fritz Braun and Friedrich Krebs, “Amerikaauswanderer des 18. Jahrhunderts aus Südpfälzischen Gemeinden,” *Mitteilungen zur Wanderungsgeschichte der Pfälzer* (Beilage zu *Pfälzische Familien- und Wappenkunde*) folge 5 (1956) 29–36; folge 6 (1956) 37–44; folge 11–12 (1957) 83–84, and reprinted from there in 139B heft 2 of *Schriften zur Wanderungsgeschichte der Pfälzer* (Ludwigshafen am Rhein, Richard Louis Verlag 1956) 20 p.

1726–1727

Friedrich Krebs, “Zur Frühauswanderung aus dem Kurpfälzischen Oberamt Heidelberg nach Amerika (1726–27),” *Südwestdeutsche Blätter für Familien- und Wappenkunde* X (1958) 512 140

From protocols in the Generallandesarchiv, Karlsruhe.

A record of the early emigration from Heidelberg to America.

Also printed in no 141.

See also nos 156 and 162

No ship mentioned.

1726–1777

Friedrich Krebs, “Annotations to Strassburger and Hinke’s Pennsylvania German Pioneers,” *The Pennsylvania Genealogical Magazine* XXI (1960) 235–248 141

From records in the State Archives at Karlsruhe, the State Archives at Ludwigsburg, the City Archives at Oppenheim, and the State Archives at Speyer.

Contains names of emigrants from Heidelberg, Württemberg, Oppenheim, and from the present-day Pfalz and the regions of Nahe and Hunsrück.

Gives name of ship and arrival date when known.

A composite of nos 140, 152, 156, 162, 163, 167 and 170.

1727

Frank Reid Differderffer, "The German Immigration into Pennsylvania through the Port of Philadelphia, and 'The Redemptioners'," *The Pennsylvania-German Society Proceedings and Addresses* x (1900) 328 p 142

P 40–42 contains "A List of Ye Palatine Passengers Imported in Ye Ship William and Sarah, Will'm Hill, Mast'r, from Rotterdam, Phlid'a Ye 18 Sept'bre 1727." P 213–216 contains a partial list of passengers who arrived on the *Britannia*, Sept 18 1773.

The list of the *William and Sarah* also printed in nos 145 and 146.

See no 186.

1727–1740

Charles R. Roberts, "Germanic Immigrants Named in Early Pennsylvania Ship Lists," *The Pennsylvania German Society Proceedings and Addresses* xxxix (1928) 20 p 143

A general discussion of the passenger lists preserved in the State Library (Department of Public Records) in Harrisburg. Excerpts names from various lists and gives biographical data on some of the immigrants.

1727–1776

Daniel Israel Rupp, *A Collection of Upwards of Thirty Thousand Names of German, Swiss, Dutch, French and Other Immigrants in Pennsylvania from 1727 to 1776, with a Statement of the Names of Ships, Whence They Sailed, and the Date of their Arrival at Philadelphia, Chronologically Arranged, Together with the Necessary Historical and Other Notes, also, an Appendix Containing Lists of More Than One Thousand German and French Names in New York Prior to 1712* (Leipzig, Degener & Co 1931) 478, 89 p 144

Third ed. Begun originally in monthly parts, but 1st ed issued from stereotyped plates at Harrisburg 1856; 2d ed Philadelphia 1876. 3d ed contains corresponding text in German and has added t-p *Chronologisch Geordnete Sammlung von Mehr als 30,000 Namen*. . . .

Namenregister zu J. Daniel Rupp's "Chronologisch Geordneter Sammlung von Mehr als 30,000 Namen . . ." Angefertigt nach der Ausgabe von 1880 durch Ernst Wecken (Leipzig, Degener & Co 1931) 89 p at end. The 1931 ed alone contains this index of names.

Another index by Marvin V. Koger, *Index to the Names of 30,000 Immigrants, German, Swiss, Dutch and French into Pennsylvania, 1727–1776, Supplementing the I. Daniel Rupp, Ship Load Volume*, issued by the compiler (Pennington Gap, Va 1935, 232 p) in mimeographed form.

P 449 contains "Names of the First Palatines in North Carolina, as Early as 1709 and 1710"; p 449–451 contain "Names of Males, Salzburgers, Settled in Georgia, 1734 to 1741."

See note for no 146.

Pennsylvania, continued

1727–1808

William Henry Egle, ed, *Names of Foreigners Who Took the Oath of Allegiance to the Province and State of Pennsylvania, 1727–1775, with the Foreign Arrivals, 1786–1808* (Harrisburg, E. K. Meyers 1892) 787 p 145

Ser 2 vol xvii of the *Pennsylvania Archives*.

Very comprehensive. Taken from the original mss among the State Archives.

Contains an index of surnames.

See note for no 146.

Ralph Beaver Strassburger, *Pennsylvania German Pioneers; a Publication of the Original Lists of Arrivals in the Port of Philadelphia from 1727 to 1808. Edited by William John Hinke* (Norristown, Pennsylvania German Society 1934) 3 vols 146

Volumes XLII–XLIV of the *Pennsylvania German Society Proceedings*.

A revision and addition to the material contained in nos 144 and 145 prepared and edited with great accuracy. For comparative criticism see review by Albert B. Faust in the *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* LIX (1935) 432–436.

Contains 29,887 names from (A) captains' lists; (B) lists of signers of the oath of allegiance; (C) lists of signers of the oath of abjuration. Volume I contains captains' lists from 1727 to 1775; volume II contains facsimiles of all signatures in lists B and C; volume III contains captains' lists from 1785–1808 and indices to captains, ships, ports of departure and surnames in all volumes. Volume II not analyzed in "Index of Ship Names" below.

1728–1749

William John Hinke and John Baer Stoudt, eds, "A List of German Immigrants to the American Colonies from Zweibruecken in the Palatinate, 1728–1749," *The Pennsylvania German Folklore Society Yearbook* I (1936) 101–124 147

Extracted from a document in the Bavarian State Archives at Speyer, Germany. The German text of this document was published by Bryant Wiest of Elizabethtown, Pa, in *Valley Citizen*, a weekly newspaper of Valley View, Pa, in 1933.

A list of 404 emigrants destined for Pennsylvania and Carolina. Names grouped chronologically under the governmental districts from which they came.

See note for no 175.

1730

Fritz Braun, *Auswanderer aus der Umgebung von Ludwigshafen a. Rh. auf dem Schiff "Thistle of Glasgow" 1730* (Neustadt an der Aisch, Buchdruckerei Ph. C. W. Schmidt 1959) 21 p 148

Folge 8 of *Schriften zur Wanderungsgeschichte der Pfälzer*.

Reprinted from 148A *Mitteilungen zur Wanderungsgeschichte der Pfälzer* (Beilage zu *Pfälzische Familien- und Wappenkunde*) folge 3–4 (1959) 253–272.

Contains the names of 77 families or individuals from the Ludwigshafen area who were among the 260 Palatines on board the *Thistle* which landed at Philadelphia on

August 29 1730. Where possible, traces their earlier and later histories from ms and printed sources both in Germany and in America.

The list of names without genealogical data originally appeared in 148B Fritz Braun, "Auswanderer aus der Umgebung von Ludwigshafen am Rhein auf dem Schiff 'Thistle of Glasgow' 1730," *Mitteilungen zur Wanderungsgeschichte der Pfälzer* folge 5 (1953) 31-32. The names of 13 persons whose home villages were positively identified appeared in 148C "Fritz Braun, "Palatines on the Ship 'Thistle of Glasgow' (1730)," *The Pennsylvania Dutchman* v (March 1 1954) 13.

1732-1733

"Passengers from the Rhineland to Pennsylvania," *Publications of The Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania* xiv (1942) 79 149

Fifteen Palatines advised by an advertisement in the *Pennsylvania Gazette* of Mar 22 1732-3 to make speedy payment or give security for their passages or to expect prosecution.

No ship mentioned.

1732-1773

Friedrich Krebs, "Einige Amerika-Auswanderer des 18. Jahrhunderts," *Senftenegger Monatsblatt für Genealogie und Heraldik* v (1960-1963) 79-82 150

From documents in the Stadtarchiv, Wachenheim, and the Gemeindearchiv, Hassloch.

Lists of emigrants from Wachenheim and Hassloch to Pennsylvania or Carolina, 1732-1773.

No ship mentioned.

1732-1785

Friedrich Krebs, "Pennsylvania Dutch Pioneers," *The Pennsylvania Dutchman* vi (June 1954) 40, (September 1954) 37, (Winter 1954-1955) 39, (Spring 1955) 37-38; vii (Winter 1956) 38-39, (Spring 1956) 38-39; viii (Summer 1956) 57-59 151

From source materials in state and municipal archives and from church records of various towns of the Palatine.

Gives names and some genealogical data on several thousand emigrants from Germany to Pennsylvania with arrival dates and ship names supplied from no 146.

Translated by Don Yoder.

1733-1777

Friedrich Krebs, "Amerika-Auswanderer des 18. Jahrhunderts aus der Heutigen Pfalz und der Nahe- und Hunsrückgegend," *Mitteilungen zur Wanderungsgeschichte der Pfälzer* (Beilage zu *Pfälzische Familien- und Wappenkunde*) folge 11-12 (1954) 62-66 152

From records filed in the Staatsarchiv, Speyer.

Supplies ship name and arrival date when known.

Also printed in no 141.

Pennsylvania, continued

1734–1735

“Early Swiss Settlers,” *Notes and Queries Historical, Biographical and Genealogical Relating Chiefly to Interior Pennsylvania. Annual Volume, 1900 (1901)* 121–122 153

From a pamphlet entitled *Der Hinkinde Bott von Carolina (The Limping Messenger from Carolina, or the Description of a Journey from Zurich to Rotterdam, by Ludwig Weber, from Wallisellen, Zurich 1735)*, found by William J. Hinke, the contributor of the list, among Swiss archives.

Contains the names of 48 Swiss emigrants who left Zurich in Oct 1734 and arrived in Philadelphia on May 29 1735 on the ship *Mercury*.

A more complete list of this voyage, giving 186 names including children under 16, may be found in nos 144 and 145.

1734–1752

Ernst Steinemann, ed, “A List of Eighteenth-Century Emigrants from the Canton of Schaffhausen to the American Colonies, 1734–1752. With an Introduction by Dr. Don Yoder,” *The Pennsylvania German Folklore Society Yearbook* xvi (1951) 185–196 154

An alphabetical listing of 122 heads of families or individuals destined for Pennsylvania, Halifax, Nova Scotia, and Carolina.

Only a few ships mentioned.

Also printed in 154A Ernst Steinemann, “Zur Schaffhauserischen Auswanderung,” *Beiträge zur Vaterländischen Geschichte Herausgegeben vom Historisch-antiquarischen Verein des Kantons Schaffhausen* xiii (1936).

1734–1765

John W. Jordan, “Moravian Immigration to Pennsylvania, 1734–1765,” *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* xxxiii (1909) 228–248 155

A collection of several ships lists in chronological order with descriptive commentary.

The compiler has also prepared a list of the immigrants from 1765 to 1800. The manuscript, as yet unpublished, is in the Manuscript Department of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

See no 164.

1737–1754

Friedrich Krebs, “Die Amerikaauswanderung aus dem Kurpfälzischen Oberamt Heidelberg in den Jahren 1737, 1738, 1751, 1753 und 1754,” *Badische Heimat* xxxviii (1958) 303–304 156

From protocols in the Generallandesarchiv, Karlsruhe.

Also printed in no 141.

Supplementary to nos 140 and 162.

No ship mentioned.

1738

Harrold E. Gillingham, "Philadelphia Arrivals, 1738," *Publications of The Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania* XII (1934) 150 157

List of 7 indentured servants on the *Elizabeth* from London, July 1738. From an ms invoice in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

1738-1750

Hugo Froehlich, "Pioneers from Staudernheim," *The Pennsylvania Dutchman* VIII (Fall-Winter 1956-1957) 43-46 158

From the Lutheran Church Register of the village of Staudernheim.

Includes the names of 90 emigrants to Pennsylvania, mostly in the years 1739 and 1741, arranged alphabetically by family, with arrival dates and ship identifications supplied in some cases from no 146.

Published originally in 158A Hugo Fröhlich, "Auswanderer im Lutherischen Kirchenbuch von Staudernheim an der Nahe," *Mitteilungen zur Wanderungsgeschichte der Pfälzer* (Beilage zu *Pfälzische Familien- und Wappenkunde*) folge 10 (1954) 55-62.

Translation here by Don Yoder.

See no 17-1.

1738-1765

Freidrich Krebs, "Auswanderer nach den Nordamerikanischen Kolonien in Lutherischen Kirchenbuch von Thaleischweiler," *Mitteilungen zur Wanderungsgeschichte der Pfälzer* (Beilage zu *Pfälzische Familien- und Wappenkunde*) folge 3-4 (1952) 21-24 159

An alphabetical list of emigrants to Pennsylvania, as indicated by entries in the Lutheran parish register at Thaleischweiler.

When possible, ship name and arrival date have been supplied from no 146.

1740-1743

Louis F. Middlebrook, "The Ship *Mary* of Philadelphia, 1740," *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* LVIII (1934) 127-151 160

A general account of the building and early history of the *Mary*. P 150 contains a list of passengers on a trip to Philadelphia in 1743.

1740-1773

"Persons Naturalized in the Province of Pennsylvania," *Pennsylvania Archives* 2d ser II (1876) 293-415 161

Lists of foreign Protestants naturalized in Pennsylvania during the period covered. Gives name, place of residence, and date of taking of the sacrament.

Slightly more complete and more time-inclusive than the list in no 19.

*Pennsylvania, continued**1741–1748*

Friedrich Krebs, "Zur Amerikaauswanderung aus dem Kurpfälzischen Oberamt Heidelberg 1741–1748," *Zeitschrift für die Geschichte des Oberrheins* CVI (neue folge LXVII) (1958) 485–486 162

From protocols in the Generallandesarchiv, Karlsruhe.

Also printed in no 141.

Supplementary to nos 140 and 156.

No ship mentioned.

1742–1749

Friedrich Krebs, "Amerika-Auswanderer aus dem Oberamt Oppenheim 1742–49," *Hessische Familienkunde* III (1954–1956) 342–343 163

From protocols in the Stadtarchiv, Oppenheim.

Names of persons permitted to emigrate to Pennsylvania, with ship name and arrival date supplied when known.

Also printed in no 141.

1742–1799

John W. Jordan, "A Register of Members of the Moravian Church Who Emigrated to Pennsylvania, 1742–1767," *Notes and Queries: Historical, Biographical and Genealogical: Relating Chiefly to Interior Pennsylvania* 4th ser I (1893) 162–163, 167–168, 169–170, 174–175, 208–211, 303–304; II (1895) 1–3 164

Lists of Moravian arrivals at Philadelphia and New York, whence the majority migrated to Bethlehem and a few to North Carolina.

Supplementary to no 155.

1745–1746

George W. Neible, "Servants and Apprentices Bound and Assigned before James Hamilton Mayor of Philadelphia, 1745," *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* xxx (1906) 348–352, 427–436; xxxi (1907) 83–102, 195–206, 351–367, 461–473; xxxii (1908) 88–103, 237–249, 351–370 165

A chronological list of immigrant servants indentured in Philadelphia between Oct 2 1745 and Oct 7 1746.

1746–1747

"List of Servants Who Sailed from Dublin February 25th 1746/7 on the Euryal, and Arrived at Philadelphia April 11th.," *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* xxvi (1902) 287 166

List of servants, all women.

1748–1768

Friedrich Krebs, "Einige Amerika-Auswanderer des 18. Jahrhunderts," *Senftenegger Monatsblatt für Genealogie und Heraldik* iv (1956–1959) 195–198 **167**

Advertisements for missing heirs from the *Kayserliche Reichs-Oberpostamts-Zeitung* (Frankfurt a. M.) 1776–1788.

Arrival dates supplied from no 146 when known.

Also printed in no 141.

No ship mentioned.

1749

Friedrich Krebs, "Einige Amerika-Auswanderer des 18. Jahrhunderts," *Senftenegger Monatsblatt für Genealogie und Heraldik* v (1960–1963) 123–126 **168**

From protocols in the Generallandesarchiv, Karlsruhe.

A list of emigrants from Baden-Durlach to Pennsylvania, 1749.

See nos 171, 177 and 181.

Also printed in no 141.

No ship mentioned.

1749–1750

Friedrich Krebs, "Pennsylvania Pioneers from the Neckar Valley, 1749–1750," *The Pennsylvania Dutchman* v (June 1953) 13 **169**

From Protocols of the Districts of Heidelberg and Mosbach, now part of the state of Württemberg-Baden.

Arranged chronologically under districts, with ship and arrival date often supplied from no 146.

Previously published in German in *Badische Heimat* (Freiburg), May 1953.

1749–1751

Friedrich Krebs, "Einige Amerika-Auswanderer des 18. Jahrhunderts aus Württemberg," *Südwestdeutsche Blätter für Familien- und Wappenkunde* ix (1957) 442–443 **170**

From protocols in the Staatsfilialarchiv, Ludwigsburg.

Six emigrants from Württemberg, with identifications as to ship and/or arrival date.

Also printed in no 141.

1749–1755

Friedrich Krebs, "Emigrants from Baden-Durlach to Pennsylvania, 1749–1755," *National Genealogical Society Quarterly* xlv (1957) 30–31 **171**

From original records of the Court Council and Revenue Office of Baden-Durlach.

List of 36 emigrants to Pennsylvania, 1749–1755, but mostly in the year 1751, with ship name and arrival date frequently provided.

See nos 168, 177 and 181.

Pennsylvania, continued

1749–1764

Friedrich Krebs, "18th Century Emigrants from Edenkoben in the Palatinate," *The Pennsylvania Dutchman* iv (Jan 1 1953) 9 172

A General discussion of the emigration from Edenkoben to America during the 18th-century. Contains the names of a number of emigrants.

Previously published in German in the *Geschäfts Anzeiger* (Edenkoben) of Aug 2 1952; translation by Don Yoder.

1749–1768

Fritz Braun, "18th Century Palatine Emigrants from the Ludwigshafen Area," *The Pennsylvania Dutchman* v (Mar 1 1954) 13 173

From the Protocols of the District of Neustadt.

Names of 8 emigrants destined for Pennsylvania and 1 for Nova Scotia, with ship name and date of arrival often supplied.

1750

Friedrich Krebs, "Palatine Emigrants from the District of Neustadt, 1750," *The Pennsylvania Dutchman* v (May 1953) 9 174

Extracted from the Protocols of the District of Neustadt in the Palatine State Archives at Speyer.

Names of 13 persons applying for permission to emigrate, with ship and date of arrival supplied from no 146.

1750–1771

Friedrich Krebs, ed, "A List of German Immigrants to the American Colonies from Zweibruecken in the Palatinate, 1750–1771. With an Introduction by Dr. Don Yoder," *The Pennsylvania German Folklore Society Yearbook* xvi (1951) 171–183 175

From a ms in the Kirchschaaffnei Archiv in Zweibrücken.

Lists 152 emigrants to Pennsylvania and Carolina, of whom 45 are identified in no 146.

Names arranged chronologically under the governmental districts from which they came.

Also printed in 175A Friedrich Krebs, "Eine Liste Deutscher Auswanderer nach den Amerikanischen Kolonien aus Zweibrücken in der Pfalz 1750–1771," *Familie und Volk* i (1952) 29–32.

Additional material to no 147.

1751–1754

Friedrich Krebs, "Zur Amerika-Auswanderung des 18. Jahrhunderts aus Altwürttemberg hauptsächlich aus dem ehemaligen Oberamt Urach," *Südwestdeutsche Blätter für Familien- und Wappenkunde* ix (1957) 464–465 176

From protocols and acts of the government of Württemberg in the Staatsfilialarchiv in Ludwigsburg.

A list of emigrants from Dettingen, with ship names and arrival dates supplied from no 146.

Supplementary to no 135.

1752

Friedrich Krebs, "Pennsylvania Dutch Pioneers from Baden-Durlach: 1752," *The Pennsylvania Dutchman* VIII (Summer-Fall 1957) 48 177

Compiled from protocols of the Council and Revenue Chamber of Baden-Durlach, preserved in the General State Archives of Baden in Karlsruhe.

Gives name, goal of emigration (destination) and protocol number only.

Supplementary to nos 168, 171 and 181.

Originally published as "Amerika-Auswanderer aus Baden-Durlach im Jahre 1752," *Senftenegger Monatsblatt für Genealogie und Heraldik* III (1955–1956) 289–292.

No ship mentioned.

——— "Beiträge zur Amerikaauswanderung des 18. Jahrhunderts aus Altwürttemberg," *Südwestdeutsche Blätter für Familien- und Wappenkunde* XI (1959–1962) 186–189 178

Lists of persons emigrating from Freudenstadt to Pennsylvania in 1752 following an act passed by the Württemberg government on May 7 of that year permitting it. A great many of these sailed on the *Duke of Wirtemberg*.

From a copy of the act in the Staatsfilialarchiv in Ludwigsburg.

"Moravian Pioneers in the Swatara Valley, 1752," *The Pennsylvania Dutchman* II (Dec 15 1950) 6 179

The names of 10 Moravian emigrants belonging to the Congregation at Swatara, 1752.

Transcribed from the original document, "Catalogus der Geschwister in Swatara den 25. Oct. 1752," now in the Moravian Archives at Bethlehem, by William J. Hinke.

No ship mentioned.

"Moravian Brethren in Heidelberg, 1752," *The Pennsylvania Dutchman* II (Jan 1 1951) 6 180

A list of Moravian emigrants belonging to the Congregation at Heidelberg, Pennsylvania, 1752.

Transcribed from the original document, "Catalogus der Geschwister in Heidelberg, Oct. 1752," now in the Moravian Archives in Bethlehem, by William J. Hinke.

1753

Friedrich Krebs, "Amerika-Auswanderer aus Baden-Durlach im Jahre 1753," *Senftenegger Monatsblatt für Genealogie und Heraldik* IV (1956–1959) 79–80 181

Source and arrangement identical with no 177.

Supplementary to nos 168, 171 and 177.

Pennsylvania, continued

1754–1768

Friedrich Krebs, "More 18th Century Emigrants from the Palatinate," *The Pennsylvania Dutchman* v (Mar 1 1954) 12 182

From Protocols of the District of Neustadt.

10 Emigrants granted permission to go to America, with ship names and dates of departure supplied.

1758

R. G. Smith, "German Families," *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* xxxiii (1909) 501–502 183

A list of German families arriving at Philadelphia from Holland. Gives name and origin only.

From an advertisement in Henry Miller's *Staats Bote* of Feb 9 1758.

No ship mentioned.

1771–1773

"Record of Indentures of Individuals Bound Out as Apprentices, Servants, Etc. and of German and Other Redemptioners in the Office of the Mayor of the City of Philadelphia, October 3, 1771, to October 5, 1773," *The Pennsylvania-German Society Proceedings and Addresses* xvi (1905–1907) 325 p 184

From the original volume in possession of The American Philosophical Society, Philadelphia.

Chronological list of persons indentured, giving name, port of departure, to whom indentured, residence here, occupation, and term of service.

Duplicated in part in no 185.

No ship mentioned.

1772–1773

"Record of Servants and Apprentices Bound and Assigned before Hon. John Gibson, Mayor of Philadelphia, December 5th, 1772 – May 21, 1773," *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* xxxiii (1909) 475–491; xxxiv (1910) 99–121, 213–228 185

Copied from original Record Book in the Manuscript Department of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

See no 184.

1773

"A List of German Emigrants, 1773," *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* xiii (1889) 113–115 186

From a manuscript in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

Gives the names of 53 German passengers who arrived on the ship *Britannia* on Sept 18 1773, together with the amount of their passage money and expenscs due

Messrs Joshua Fisher & Sons, Philadelphia. Contains the names of several persons not included in the incomplete list of the voyage in nos 144, 145 and 146.

Also printed in no 142.

1774-1775

See no 21.

1775

"List of Arrivals per 'Pennsylvania Packet,' 1775," *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* XVIII (1894) 379 187

Copied from original ms in the collection of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.
A list of indentured servants bound for Philadelphia March 15 1775.

1789-1880

United States. Work Projects Administration, *Index to Records of Aliens' Declarations of Intention and/or Oaths of Allegiance, 1789-1880, in United States Circuit Court, United States District Court, Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, Quarter Sessions Court, Court of Common Pleas, Philadelphia. Compiled by Work Projects Administration, Project No. 20837. Sponsored by Pennsylvania Historical Commission* (Harrisburg 1940?) 11 vols 188

Section II, *Alphabetical Index of Naturalization Records, 1794-1880, of Maritime Records Port of Philadelphia* (Pennsylvania Historical Survey, Work Projects Administration; Sponsor, Pennsylvania Historical Commission, Harrisburg).

Reproduced from typewritten copy.

From original documents in the custody of the various courts concerned.

An alphabetical index of persons applying for naturalization before courts in Philadelphia during the period covered.

Entries include name of applicant, country of former allegiance, court of record, and date of declaration of intention and/or oath of allegiance.

No ship mentioned in this section.

1791-1792

Luther R. Kelker, "List of Foreigners Who Arrived at Philadelphia, 1791-1792," *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* XXIV (1900) 187-194, 334-342 189

Supplementary to no 145 but included in part in no 146.

1796-1830

Don Yoder, ed, "Lehigh County Naturalization Records," *The Pennsylvania Dutchman* I (May 5 1959) 6; II (Jan 1950) 6 190

A list of German and Swiss emigrants who petitioned for naturalization before the Court of Common Pleas of Lehigh County in accordance with a federal law of 1798.

Copied from original papers in the Prothonotary's Office of the Lehigh County Courthouse in Allentown.

Entries include name, place of origin, and date of arrival.

No ship mentioned.

Pennsylvania, continued

1803-1806

See no 25.

1804

"List of German Passengers Arrived in the Port, Philadelphia, in the Ship Margaret, from Amsterdam, C. E. Gardner, Master, September 19th, 1804. As Taken from the Original Immigrant List on File in the Division of Public Records, Harrisburg, Pa.," *Journal of the Lycoming Historical Society* 1 (1956) 9-12 191

Contains 91 names, with size of household and age, place of birth, county and country of origin, occupation, and physical characteristics of head of household.

Also printed in nos 145 and 146.

1811

See no 27.

1815-1816

See no 28.

1819

"Passenger List of the Ship 'Elizabeth,' Which Arrived at Philadelphia in 1819," *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* xxv (1901) 255-258 192

Copied from the original in the Library of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

Contains 83 names and contractual obligations of both the passengers and the captain, concluding "Amsterdam, 4 May, 1819."



DELAWARE

1641

G. B. Keen, "The Third Swedish Expedition to New Sweden," *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* III (1879) 462-464 193

From copies in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania of originals in the Royal Archives at Stockholm.

Names of emigrants who embarked on the *Kalmar Nyckel* and *Charitas* for New Sweden in 1641.

Intended to accompany an article by C. T. Odhner, "The Founding of New Sweden, 1637-1642," on p 269-284, 395-411 of the same volume.

1649

G. B. Keen, "The Eighth Swedish Expedition to New Sweden," *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* VIII (1884) 107-108 194

From a copy in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania of the original in the Royal Archives in Stockholm.

List of persons, male and female, who set out with Commandant Hans Amundson for New Sweden July 3 1649.

1661

Louis P. de Boer, "Delaware Papers. Passenger List of Colonists to the South River (Delaware) Colony of New Netherland, 1661," *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* LX (1929) 68-70 195

Two lists, the first undated and containing the names of 15 "Colonists and other Freemen who have already applied for going to the Colony of this City in New Netherland," the second comprising the passenger list of "De Purmerender Kerck" which sailed from Texel Nov 24 1661 for New Amstel, Delaware. Photostat illustration of original list taken from Old City Archives, Amsterdam.

See note for no 196.

1661-1662

A. R. Dunlap, "Three Lists of Passengers to New Amstel," *Delaware History* VIII (1959) 310-311 196

Transcribed from a microfilm copy in the Historical Society of Delaware from ms records in the Archives of the city of Amsterdam. Contains 3 lists giving the names of 37 persons or families bound for the Delaware River area on the *Purmerlander Kerck* (Purmerland Church) and the *Gulden Arent* (Golden Eagle).

The initial list of the *Purmerlander Kerck*, dated here "November 13, 1661," also printed in no 195.

1662

"Emigrants to the Colonie on the Delaware River. List of the Colonists and Other Free People Who Have Entered to Go to This City's Colonie

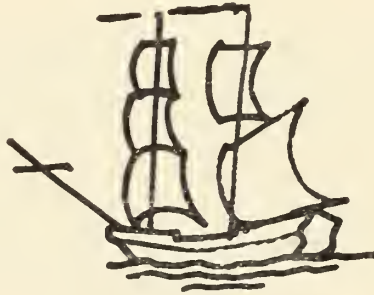
Delaware, 1662, continued

in New Netherland" (*In Edmund Bailey O'Callaghan Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, Albany, Weed, Parsons & Co 1858, II 183) 197

A list of 38 persons who contracted with the authorities of the city of Amsterdam to emigrate to the colony on the Delaware River.

1803-1806

See no 25.



MARYLAND

1633

“‘The Ark’ and ‘The Dove’” (In John Jacob Raskob *Raskob-Green Record Book* Claymont, Delaware 1921, p 95-97) 198

The passengers with Governor Leonard Calvert.

Also printed in 198A, “Documented List of the Adventures on the Ark and the Dove and Those Who were Early Identified with the Settlement,” in Harry Wright Newman, *The flowering of the Maryland Palatinate* (Washington, The Author 1961) p 339-341; 198B J. Moss Ives, *The Ark and The Dove* (London, Longmans, Green and Co 1936) p 110; 198C Edward D. Neill, *The Founders of Maryland* (Albany, Joel Munsell 1876) p 64; 198D Hester Dorsey Richardson, *Side-Lights on Maryland History with Sketches of Early Maryland Families* (Baltimore, Williams & Wilkins Co 1913) 19-15, 411-418; 198E J. Thomas Scharf, *History of Maryland from the Earliest Period to the Present Day* (Baltimore, John Piet 1879) 166.

1646-1775

See no 10.

1654-1686

Gordon Ireland, “Servants to Foreign Plantations from Bristol, England, 1654-1686,” *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* LXXIX (1948) 65-75 199

An extract from no 11 of 155 servants bound for Maryland, 3 for New York (1678), 17 for Pennsylvania (1684-1685), and 2 for Virginia (1675-1677).

Names arranged chronologically under colony, with only location in “Servants to Foreign Plantations,” the ms source volume.

Main list followed by table of bondmasters, table of ships and ship masters, and table of places from which the emigrants came.

1666-1750

[Names of aliens naturalized by special acts of the Provincial Legislature, 1666-1750] (In J. Thomas Scharf *History of Maryland from the Earliest Period to the Present Day*, Baltimore, John B. Piet 1879, II 11) 200

List of 175 foreigners naturalized in Maryland during the period covered. Gives name only.

Also printed in part in 200A “Early Maryland Naturalization, Etc., from Kilty’s Laws,” in Gaius Marcus Brumbaugh, *Maryland Records, Colonial, Revolutionary, County and Church* (Lancaster, Lancaster Press, Inc 1928) p 311-313.

1683-1684

See no 12.

1686

See no 220.

Maryland, continued

1697–1707

See no 14.

1714

[Passengers on the *American Merchant*, 1714] (*In* Edward Duffield Neill *Terra Mariae; or Threads of Maryland Colonial History*, Philadelphia, J. B. Lippincott & Co 1867, p 202) 201

From a letter from a Glasgow merchant, dated Jan 19 1714 and addressed to “Mr. Thomas Mackey, merch’t on Potomoak River,” in the possession of a relative of the author.

Gives the names and occupations of 17 men and boys who shipped on the *American Merchant*, 1714.

1716

“A List of Rebbells Transported in the Shipp *Friendship* of Belfast, Michael Mankin, Comander, the 20th of August, 1716” (*In* J. Thomas Scharf *History of Maryland from the Earliest Period to the Present Day*, Baltimore, John B. Piet 1799 I 386–387) 202

The names of 80 political prisoners, mostly Scotchmen deported after the defeat of Mar and Derwentwater’s rising in 1715–1716, with names of purchasers. Taken from a proclamation in the Public Record Office, London.

Also printed in 202A Hester Dorsey Richardson, *Side-Lights on Maryland History with Sketches of Early Maryland Families* (Baltimore, Williams & Wilkins Co 1913) p 215.

“A List of the Rebell prisoners transported into this province in the Ship *Good Speed*, on the 18th Day of October, Anno Domini 1716, with the names of the persons who purchased them” (*In* J. Thomas Scharf *History of Maryland from the Earliest Period to the Present Day*, Baltimore, John B. Piet 1779, I 388–389) 203

A list of 55 Scottish prisoners, taken from the same source as no 202.

Also printed in 203A Hester Dorsey Richardson, *Side-Lights on Maryland History with Sketches of Early Maryland Families* (Baltimore, Williams & Wilkins 1913) p 24.

1740

Frank F. White, Jr, “A List of Convicts Transported to Maryland,” *Maryland Historical Magazine* XLIII (1948) 55–60 204

From a document in the Maryland Historical Society.

P 57–59 contain “A List of One Hundred and Fifteen Felons & Convicts Shipped from Newgate by Andrew Reid Esqr on Board the York Capt Anthony Bacon Com-mander, bound for Maryland.”

Gives name only.

1747

[Scotch prisoners deported to Maryland on the ship *Johnson*, 1747] (In J. Thomas Scharf *History of Maryland from the Earliest Period to the Present Day*, Baltimore, John B. Piet 1879, I 435) 205

From a certified list among the records at Annapolis.

The names of 96 Scottish prisoners taken after the battle of Culloden who were shipped to Maryland on the *Johnson* of Liverpool, William Pemberton, master, arriving at the port of Oxford on July 20 1747.

1767-1772

"Naturalization of Maryland Settlers in Pennsylvania," *Maryland Historical Magazine* v (1910) 72 206

The names of 23 Marylanders, probably Dunkers or Mennonites, who went to Pennsylvania for naturalization in the latter days of the Province, most of them being naturalized at York.

1798

Kate Singer Curry, "Naturalizations — during the Court Sessions of January, 1798, Washington Co., Maryland," *National Genealogical Society Quarterly* xxiii (1935) 111-113 207

The names of 45 aliens naturalized, with their professions and the countries to which they were formerly subject.

1811

See no 27.

1815-1816

See no 28.



VIRGINIA

1607-1616

Robert Armistead Stewart, "Ancient Planters" (*In Nell Marion Nugent Cavaliers and Pioneers; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, 1623-1800*. Richmond, Dietz Printing co 1934, I xxviii-xxxiv) 208

A list of those known to have come to Virginia before the close of 1616, with date of arrival and ship supplied when known.

Cavaliers and Pioneers was reissued in facsimile by the Genealogical Publishing Co, Baltimore, 1963.

1607-1623

"Lists of the Livinge & the Dead in Virginia February 16, 1623" (*In Colonial Records of Virginia*. Richmond, R. F. Walker, Superintendent of Public Printing 1874, p 33-66) 208-1

Published by the Joint Committee on Library (Senate Document, Extra) under the chairmanship of Thomas H. Wynne and W. S. Gilman.

From a copy obtained by Colonel Angus W. McDonald from the Public Record Office, London.

Pages 37-54 contain "A List of the Livinge"; p 55-60 contain "A List of the Names of the Dead in Virginia Since April Last. Feby 16th, 1623"; p 61-66 contain a list of those massacred by the Indians on Mar 22 1622.

Gives name only, arranged under place of residence.

Contains many more names than the census of 1624/25 given in no 210.

1607-1624

"Census of Inhabitants: Names of the First Settlers at Jamestown, 1607; Names of Those Who Came in the First Supply; Names of Those Who Came in the Second Supply; Names of Inhabitants of Jamestown in 1624" (*In Lyon Gardiner Tyler The Cradle of the Republic: Jamestown and James River*, Richmond, The Hermitage Press 1906, p 100-104) 209

Taken from *Capt. John Smith, of Willoughby by Alfred, Lincolnshire . . . Works 1608-1631 . . . Edited by Edward Arber* (Birmingham 1884, *The English Scholar's Library* No. 16) p 389-390, 411-412, 445-446, and from no 1, p 173-178.

No ship mentioned.

For a useful tabulation of arrival dates of ships coming to Virginia, 1607-1624, see Addams Stratton McAllister, "Tabulation Showing Ships Which Delivered in Virginia Persons Still Living There at the Taking of the Official Census in 1624/5," *National Genealogical Society Quarterly* xiv (1925) 23.

1607-1625

"Musters of the Inhabitants in Virginia 1624/1625" (*In Annie Lash Jester and Martha Woodroof Hiden Adventurers of Purse and Person; Virginia, 1607-1625*, Princeton, Princeton University Press 1956, p 5-69) 210

Virginia, 1607–1625, continued

From the original preserved in the State Papers of the Public Record Office, London. The document has never before been printed in full.

A census of the inhabitants of Virginia taken between 20 Jan and 7 Feb 1624/25. Contains 1,232 names, with the age of each person and the ship in which he arrived frequently indicated.

See note for no 208–1.

1610–1629

“Burgesses of the Assembly Convened at Jamestown, October 16, 1629” (*In* Edward Duffield Neill *Virginia Carolorum: The Colony under the Rule of Charles the First and Second, A. D. 1625–A. D. 1685, Based upon Manuscripts and Documents of the Period*, Albany, Joel Munsell’s Sons 1886, p 71–74) 211

Names 44 legislators of early Virginia, giving dates of arrival into the Colony, the ships in which they came, and their ages at the time of assembly.

1618–1623

“Muster of the Inhabitants in Virginia. Taken in 1625. Total, 1,095. The Muster of the Inhabitants at Wariscoyack, Taken the 7th of February, 1625,” *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine* VII (1899) 217–218 212

From Isle of Wight county records.

Several short lists of emigrants to Virginia, 1618–1623, with name, age, ship and year of arrival given.

Also printed in no 210.

1620–1621

Winifred Lovering Holman, “Marriages of Emigrants to Virginia,” *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* XL (1932) 80 213

List of five couples from Isle of Wight parish register married just before leaving for Virginia.

1621–1623

“Mr. Danniell Gookines Muster” (*In* Frederick William Gookin *Daniel Gookin, 1612–1687*, Chicago, F. W. Gookin 1912, p 47–48) 214

Twenty servants transported to Newport News in the *Flying Hart*, 1621, and the *Providence*, 1623.

Gives name and age only.

Also printed in 214A Aubrey Gwynn, “Documents Relating to the Irish in the West Indies,” *Analecta Hibernia* IV (1932) 165–166, and in no 210.

1623

“Minutes of the Council and General Court, 1622–1624,” *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* XIX 113–148 215

From the originals in the Library of Congress.

Pages 131-134 contain lists of English emigrants who arrived on the *Ann* and *Benny Bess* before Feb 1623.

1623-1666

George Cabell Greer, *Early Virginia Immigrants* (Richmond, W. C. Hill Printing Co 1912) 376 p 216

Contains 25,000 names collected from the records of the Virginia State Land Office, 1623-1666.

Excerpts of the Irish names from this list were published in **216A** Michael J. O'Brien, "Early Immigrants to Virginia (1623 to 1666) Collected by George Cabell Greer, Clerk, Virginia State Land Office, from the Records of the Land Office, in Richmond," *The Journal of the American Irish Historical Society* xiii (1914) 209-213.

No ship mentioned.

Reprinted in facsimile by the Genealogical Publishing Co, Baltimore, 1960.

1635

H. G. Somerby, "Passengers for Virginia, 1635," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* ii (1848) 111-113, 211-212, 268, 374-375; iii (1849) 184, 388-390; iv (1850) 61, 189-191, 261-264; v (1851) 61-62, 343-344; xv (1861) 142-146 217

From original records of the Master of Rolls, London.

Gives name and age only.

1635-1800

William Glover Stanard, *Some Emigrants to Virginia: Memoranda in Regard to Several Hundred Emigrants to Virginia During the Colonial Period Whose Parentage is Shown or Former Residence Indicated by Authentic Records* (Richmond, The Bell Book and Stationery Co 1915) 94 p 218

"Second edition, enlarged." Much more complete than the first edition published in 1911.

An alphabetical list of emigrants to Virginia, 1635-1800, culled from a variety of sources.

No ship mentioned.

Reissued in facsimile by the Genealogical Book Co, Baltimore, 1953.

1636-1637

Martha W. Hiden, ed, "Accompts of the Tristram and Jane," *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* lxii (1954) 424-447 219

An account book of an early trading voyage to Virginia found in the Public Record Office, London. Gives the names of 2 paying passengers and of 74 others sold as indentured servants, as well as goods sent back from Virginia on the return voyage. The subsequent history of a number of passengers is traced in the text which follows the account. Photostat illustration of the first page of the *Accompts*.

Virginia, continued

1646–1775

See no 10.

1675–1677

See no 199.

1683–1684

See no 12.

1686

R. Sharpe France, "Early Emigrants to America from Liverpool," *The Genealogists' Magazine* xii (1955–1958) 234–235 220

From a ms in the Lancashire Record Office, County Hall, Preston.

Names of 34 Persons of Liverpool who indentured themselves for a four-year period of service in Virginia or Maryland, 1686.

No ship mentioned.

1697–1707

See no 14.

1700

"A List of Ye French Refugees That Are Settled att Mannachin Town. . ." (In William Macfarlane Jones, ed *The Douglas Register, Being a Detailed Record of Birth, Marriages and Deaths together with Other Interesting Notes, as Kept by the Rev. William Douglas, from 1750 to 1797*, Richmond, J. W. Fergusson & Sons 1928, p 369–371) 221

Contains 79 names of families or individuals.

Also printed in no 224.

No ship mentioned.

"Communication from Governor Francis Nicholson of Virginia Regarding Huguenot Refugees on Board Ship 'Mary and Ann'," *The Huguenot* vi (1933) 82–86 222

Contains a list of refugees who sailed from London on the *Mary and Ann* and arrived at the mouth of the James River on July 23 1700.

Mrs Grant E. Lilly, "Passengers on the *Peter and Anthony*," *The Huguenot* vii (1933–1935) 153–155 223

Contains a "List of All Ye Passingers from London to James River in Virginia, Being French Refugees Imbarqued in the Ship Ye Peter and Anthony, Galley of London, Daniel Perreau Commander."

Also printed in no 224.

1700–1714

R. A. Brock, *Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin-Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, Presenting Data on the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy,*

Trabue, Marye, Chastain, Cocke and Other Families (Richmond, Virginia Historical Society 1886) 247 p 224

New Series Volume v of the *Collections of the Virginia Historical Society*.

Contains a number of lists of refugees and immigrants and several passenger lists, including that of the *Peter and Anthony* which landed 170 refugees in Jamestown in Sept 1700.

Reissued in facsimile by the Genealogical Publishing Co, Baltimore, 1962.

1707

“Immigrant List, 1707” (In William Fletcher Boogher *Gleanings of Virginia History*, Washington, D C, W. F. Boogher 1903, p 8) 225

Eighteen persons who shipped at Bristol, England, in the *Joseph and Thomas* and received wages as deck hands.

1714

“Liste Generale de Tous les Francois Protestants Refugies Establys dans la Paroisse du Roy Guillaume d’Henrico en Virginia, y Compres les Femmes, Enfants, Veuses, et Orphelins” (In William Macfarlane Jones *The Douglas Register, Being a Detailed Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths together with Other Interesting Notes, as Kept by the Rev. William Douglas, from 1750 to 1797*, Richmond, J. W. Fergusson & Sons 1928, p 372–374) 226

Date is approximate.

Reprinted from 226A William Stevens Perry, *Papers Relating to the History of the Church in Virginia, A. D. 1650–1776* (Hartford, Privately Printed 1870) p 193–195. Also printed in no 224.

1735–1757

“Importations” (In William Wallace Scott *A History of Orange County Virginia*, Richmond, Everett Waddey Co 1907, p 225–229) 227

A list of persons who imported themselves or were imported as servants by others and who later proved their importation to obtain their “head rights” to land in the colony. Date shows year proof was made and recorded.

List compiled by Philip H. Fry, Clerk of County and Circuit Courts.

No ship mentioned.

A History of Orange County, Virginia was reprinted in facsimile by the Chesapeake Book Co, Berryville, Va, 1962.

1739–1740

Mrs W. W. King, “Augusta County Early Settlers, Importations, 1739–1740,” *National Genealogical Society Quarterly* xxv (1937) 46–48 228

A list of Augusta County settlers who proved their importations from Great Britain at their own expense in order to become entitled to enter public land. These proceedings were before the Orange County Court.

Also printed in 228A “Importations, 1739–1740,” in Oren F. Morton, *A History of Rockbridge County, Virginia*, Staunton, Va, The McClure Co 1920, p 756–757, and in no 227.

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA

1802-1850

Vivian Holland Jewett, "Abstracts of Naturalization Records, Circuit Court, District of Columbia," *National Genealogical Society Quarterly* xli (1953) 41-44, 90-92, 130-131; xlii (1954) 22-24, 68-73, 149-150; xliii (1955) 20-21, 146-147; xliv (1956) 16-19, 109-111, 147-149; xlv (1957) 21-26
229

From records of the Circuit Court, District of Columbia, now in the National Archives, Washington.

An alphabetical list of petitions received before the Court, giving name, age, year of petition, nativity, place from which petitioner emigrated, place where he arrived, names of witnesses, and date of naturalization. Includes entries to all ports of the Atlantic coast.

Divided into 2 sections: Petitions Received, 1802-1820; Petitions Received, 1821-1850.

Apparently incomplete; published only through "Petitions Received, 1817[1821]-1850," the name "Law."

No ship mentioned.



NORTH CAROLINA

1683-1684

See no 12.

1695-1702

William J. Gammon, "Emigrants to Bath County, North Carolina, 1695-1702," *National Genealogical Society Quarterly* xxv (1937) 28-30 230

From an old deed book in Craven County, N C.

A chronological list of emigrants brought to Bath County, N C, for which land was granted to the person bringing them or inducing them to come.

No ship mentioned.

1706-1795

See no 131.

1709

See no 16.

1709-1710

See no 144.

1728-1771

See nos 147 and 175.

1753-1759

[Lists of Moravian immigrants to North Carolina, 1753-1759] (*In* Adelaide L. Fries *Records of the Moravians in North Carolina*, Raleigh, Edwards & Broughman Printing Co 1922, 1 68-69, 73-74) 231

Two lists, the first giving 26 names of Moravian immigrants to North Carolina between 1753-1759 made up from certificates of land grants in the Herrnhut (Saxony) archives; the second being a list of colonists sent to North Carolina in 1753. First list gives name and former city of residence in Europe only; second list gives name, age nationality, and occupation of each immigrant.

No ship mentioned.

1774-1775

A. R. Newsome, ed, *Records of Emigrants from England and Scotland to North Carolina, 1774-1775* (Raleigh, State Department of Archives and History 1962) 30 p 232

Compiled from transcripts in the North Carolina Historical Commission of original lists in the Public Record Office, London.

Reprinted from 232A *The North Carolina Historical Review* xi (Jan 1934) 39-54, (Apr 1934) 129-143.

Also printed in part in no 21.

SOUTH CAROLINA

1679

"Foreign Protestants for Carolina in 1679," *Proceedings of the Huguenot Society of London* x (1912-1914) 187-189 233

From records of the Admiralty now preserved in the Public Record Office.

Two lists, one of 67 persons going to Carolina in the *Richmond*, the other of 90 French Protestants willing to be transported to the Athley River region of South Carolina.

Also printed in 233A St Julien R. Childs, "The Petit-Guérard Colony," *The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine* XLIII (1942) 1-2.

1683-1684

See no 12.

1695-1696

Daniel Ravenel, "*Liste des François et Suisses*" from an Old Manuscript List of French and Swiss Protestants Settled in Charleston, on the Santee and at the Orange Quarter in Carolina Who Desired Naturalization. Prepared Probably about 1695-6 (New York, The Knickerbocker Press 1888) 77 p 234

From a ms in the possession of the author.

Contains a list of 154 French and Swiss refugees who declared themselves willing to be naturalized in anticipation of the act of naturalization of 1696. Gives name and origin.

Originally published in the *Southern Intelligencer*, a religious weekly newspaper of Charleston, in June 1822.

1706-1795

See no 131.

1709

See no 16.

1728

Theodore D. Jervey, "The White Indentured Servants of South Carolina," *The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine* XII (1911) 163-171 235

P 171 contains a "List of Convicts Imported from Bristol to the province of S^c Carolina on board the Ship called the Expedition. . .," giving 24 names with date and place of conviction and term of imprisonment.

1728-1771

See nos 147 and 175.

South Carolina, continued

1732

Henry A. M. Smith, "Purrysburgh," *The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine* x (1909) 187-219 236

P 208-210 contains "A List of the Germains and Switz Protestants under the Command of Coll^o Purry qualified before his Excellency Robert Johnson Esquire Governour of this Province on the 22 and 23 days of December 1732," being the names of 93 alien settlers naturalized on those days. Gives name and age only.

1742-1749

Gilbert P. Voigt, "The German and German-Swiss Element in South Carolina, 1732-1752," *Bulletin of the University of South Carolina* CIII (1922) 60 p 237

On p 56-60 is contained a list of 136 German or German-Swiss settlers at Saxe-Gotha, or Congaree, arranged according to date of grant of land, with place of origin frequently given.

No ship mentioned.

1763-1773

Janie Reville, *A Compilation of the Original Lists of Protestant Immigrants to South Carolina, 1763-1773* (Columbia, The State Co 1939) 163 p 238

Transcribed from the *Journals* of the Council of the Colony of South Carolina.

Gives name of immigrant only and the number of acres of land allotted to him under the Bounty Act of 1761.

Contains an index of names.

1774-1775

See no 21.



GEORGIA

1732

E. Merton Coulter, ed, "A List of the First Shipload of Georgia Settlers,"
Georgia Historical Quarterly xxxi (1947) 282-288 239

A list by Capt Thomas of the *Anne* of persons sent to Georgia in Nov 1732 for the purpose of establishing the Colony there. Meticulously annotated to furnish information on the subsequent careers of these original settlers. Contains 118 names.

1732-1742

E. Merton Coulter and Albert B. Saye, eds, *A List of the Early Settlers of Georgia* (Athens, The University of Georgia Press 1949) 103 p 240

From a ms volume in the University of Georgia Library.

Contains the names of approximately 2,800 emigrants to Georgia between June 1732 and June 1742 arranged under two headings: Persons Who Went from Europe to Georgia at the Trustees' Charge, and Persons Who Went from Europe to Georgia on Their Own Account.

Names grouped alphabetically under each division, with age, occupation, date of embarkation, and date of arrival given.

No ship mentioned.

1734-1741

See no 144.

1735-1775

"Arrivals in Georgia" (*In* Adelaide L. Fries *The Moravians in Georgia, 1735-1740*. Raleigh, N C, The Author 1905, p 236-238) 240-1

The names of 47 foreigners who emigrated to Georgia, 1734-1775, with country of origin given.

1774-1775

See no 21.



FLORIDA

1538-1559

Spain. Archivo General de Indias, Seville. *Catálogo de Pasajeros a Indias durante los Siglos XVI, XVII y XVIII Redactado por el Personal Facultativo del Archivo General de Indias bajo la Dirección del Director del Mismo Don Cristóbal Bermúdez Plata* (Sevilla, Imprenta Editorial de la Gavidia 1940-1946) 3 vols 241

From documents in the Archivo covering the period 1509-1790.

Vol I, 1509-1534; vol II, 1535-1538; vol III, 1539-1559. Vol I supersedes an ed covering the years 1509-1533 published at the expense of La Inspección General de Emigración del Ministerio de Trabajo y Previsión (Madrid, Imprenta Espasa-Calpe, S. A. 1930).

A chronological list of passengers en route to Spanish America (including Florida and Louisiana between 1538-1559).

Gives name of emigrant, place of origin, date of departure, destination, and master of the ship on which he sailed.

Contains an index of names, a geographical index giving places of origin and destination, and an index of ship masters.

No ship mentioned.



LOUISIANA

1538-1559

See no 241.

1718-1724

"Ship Lists of Passengers Leaving France for Louisiana, 1718-1724," *The Louisiana Historical Quarterly* xiv (1931) 516-520; xv (1932) 68-77, 453-467; xxi (1938) 965-978 242

"Transcribed from the copies of the originals obtained in France for the Louisiana Historical Society, now in its library in the Cabildo in New Orleans in a bound volume entitled 'Louisiane. Passagers. 1718-1724'." Translated by Albert Laplace Dart. Introduction by Henry P. Dart.

The fourth installment carries through the period ending Apr 11 1720. No further installments have appeared after it and, according to a past editor, none have been included in the unpublished numbers of the *Quarterly* for the period July 1951 - Jan 1955, now in ms.

1797

L. Perez, "French Immigrants to Louisiana 1796-1800," *Publications of the Southern History Association* xi (1907) 106-112 242-1

A list, extracted from official documents and correspondence, of 99 persons emigrating from France to Louisiana in 1797.

Gives name and age only.

1813-1837

Mrs F. O. James, "Passenger Lists Taken from Manifests of the Customs Service, Port of New Orleans, 1813-1837," *New Orleans Genesis* i (1962) 23-28 243

A chronological list of passengers who landed at New Orleans during the period covered. Gives name of vessel and passenger and date of entry into the manifest book.

To be continued; vol i no 1 (Jan 1962) records the years 1813-1821 only.



Appendix I

Published Lists of Ship Passengers and Immigrants after 1825

THE FOLLOWING are references to published lists of ship passengers and immigrants coming to North America after 1825 (and usually before 1900) which turned up during searches for lists in the pre-1825 period. They are included here because of their obvious usefulness to genealogists and historians and as a possible point of departure for anyone who may wish to attempt to compile a more comprehensive list of them. No claim is made for completeness; indeed, they represent merely random discoveries, and it is quite likely that many more are scattered about between the covers of genealogical and historical tomes. For the most part, emigrants arriving in America after 1825 almost immediately journeyed inland, and authors, compilers and editors who have reported such lists have usually been more concerned with the final point of settlement than with the port at which these immigrants arrived. Consequently, these references are grouped under the earliest date of entry and not geographically, as the earlier lists are arranged.

R. J. W.

1823–1890

“Tabelle der Auswanderer des 19. Jahrhunderts” (*In* Robert Mörsdorf *Die Auswanderung aus dem Birkenfelder Land*. Bonn, Ludwig Röhrscheid Verlag 1939, p 96–174) 244

An alphabetical register of emigrants from the principality of Birkenfeld during the 19th century, giving date of departure and point of destination, most frequently America. Includes a few emigrants between 1823 and 1825.

1827–1898

Hewitt L. Foryth and Ervin Peter Smith, Sr, “Naturalization Record Index, New Orleans, Louisian,” *New Orleans Genesis* 1 (1962) 4–7, 120–124, 221–226 245

An index of persons naturalized in New Orleans during the period covered. Names arranged alphabetically according to their respective volumes.

Published Lists of Ship Passengers and Immigrants after 1825, continued

1830

Mary P. Lord, "Passenger List, Liverpool, England, 1830," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* xciii (1939) 298-300 246

Contains the names of 109 passengers who sailed from Liverpool England in 1830 on the *Mexico*, Actor P. Patterson of Kennebunkport, Me, captain. The original list is in the possession of the author, a granddaughter of Captain Patterson.

Gives name, former place of residence, nationality, age, occupation, and height of each immigrant.

1832

Fritz Braun, "Auswanderer auf dem Schiff 'Elizabeth' Bremen-New York 1832," *Mitteilungen zur Wanderungsgeschichte der Pfälzer (Beilage zu Pfälzische Familien- und Wappenkunde)* folge 9 (1957) 61-68 247

From the original list in the National Archives, Washington.

Contains the names of emigrants from the Palatine — including many Mennonites — and groups them under village or town from whence they came. Gives name and age of each emigrant and of his family and frequently identifies the area where he settled.

1832-1849

Friedrich Spengemann, *Die Reisen der Segelfregatten "Isabella" "Pauline" "Meta" und "Uhland" nach Nordamerika. Nach Kapitän Jürgen Meyers Bordbuch* (Bremen, Buchdruckerei Vahland & Co 1937) 136 p 248

Contains lists of passengers on the *Isabella*, 1832-1839, the *Pauline*, 1839-1842, the *Meta*, 1842, and the *Uhland*, 1849, bound between Bremen and New York or Bremen and New Orleans.

Gives name, age, and place of origin.

1832-1903

Fritz Braun, *Auswanderer aus der Mennonitegemeinde Friedsheim im 19. Jahrhundert* (Ludwigshafen am Rhein, Richard Louis Verlag 1956) 28 p 249

Heft 1 of *Schriften zur Wanderungsgeschichte der Pfälzer*.

An alphabetical list of Mennonites from the area of Friedelsheim during the period covered, giving place and date of birth of each emigrant and of his family and the area where he eventually settled.

Reprinted from *Mitteilungen zur Wanderungsgeschichte der Pfälzer (Beilage zu Pfälzische Familien- und Wappenkunde)* folge 1-4 (1955) 1-16, 17-28.

1833

Fritz Braun, "Auswanderer auf dem Schiff 'Logan' Le Havre-New York 1833," *Mitteilungen zur Wanderungsgeschichte der Pfälzer (Beilage zu Pfälzische Familien- und Wappenkunde)* folge 10 (1957) 69-76 250

From the original list in the National Archives, Washington.

The passenger list of the *Logan* which sailed from Le Havre on May 1 1833 and landed at New York on June 20. Contains 132 passengers alphabetically arranged.

Gives name of emigrant, his age, occupation, and geographical origin, and frequently identifies the place where he settled.

1834

[Passenger manifest of the ship *Atlantic*, 1834] (In *The Story of Sloanes*. New York, W. & J. Sloane 1950, p 9) 251

Photostat illustration of the custom record of the Port of New York, probably now in the National Archives, Washington.

Gives 73 names, together with age, sex, occupation, the country of origin, and the country of intended settlement for each passenger.

1836

Louis C. Cramton, "Passenger List of the 'Sarah Sheaffe', May, 1836," *The Detroit Society for Genealogical Research Magazine* v (1942) 208 252

A copy of a list attached to a letter from Robert Taylor of Philadelphia to Messrs Abraham Bell & Co, New York, and postmarked "Phila 8 Jul." in the possession of the author.

Lists 60 passengers arriving at Philadelphia from Belfast via New York, May 1836, together with the charges for their baggage.

John J. Raven, "Families in Fressingfield, Eng., 1836, Wishing to Emigrate to America," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* XLIX (1895) 337-338 253

From parish records of Fressingfield, Suffolk, England.

A list of 35 persons who were loaned money by the parish for the purpose of emigrating to America. Gives name and age only.

No ship mentioned.

1836-1837

Henry J. Cadbury, "Four Immigrant Shiploads of 1836 and 1837," *The Norwegian-American Historical Association Studies and Records* II (1927) 20-52 254

From documents formerly in the New York Customs House, now in the National Archives, Washington.

Contains a total of 342 passengers on the *Norden*, *den Norske Klippe*, *Aegir* and *Enigheden* which arrived in New York in 1836 and 1837.

Gives name, age, sex, and occupation of each passenger.

1840

C. A. Clausen, "An Immigrant Shipload of 1840," *Norwegian-American Studies and Records* XIV (1944) 54-77 255

P 63-64 contain a manifest of passengers on board the ship *Emelie* which sailed from Drammen for Göteborg en route to New York where it arrived on Aug 12 1840.

Published Lists of Ship Passengers and Immigrants after 1825, continued

From a document formerly in the archives of the New York Customs House, now in the National Archives, Washington.

Contains 89 names, with the age, sex, occupation, and country of origin of each emigrant, and the country of intended settlement ("Missouri" indicated for the majority of passengers).

1840–1860

Joseph Scheben, *Untersuchungen zur Methode und Technik der Deutsch-amerikanischen Wanderungsforschung an Hand eines Vergleichs der Volkszählungslisten der Township Westphalia, Clinton County, Michigan, vom Jahre 1860 mit Auswanderungsakten des Kreises Adenau (Rhineland); mit Mehreren Tabellen, Diagrammen, Kartenskizzen und Kartogrammen, sowie einem Text- und Briefanhang* (Bonn, Ludwig Röhrscheid Verlag 1939) 155 p, 4 tables 256

Heft 3 of *Forschungen zur Rheinischen Auswanderung*.

A study of emigration from Adenau to America during the period covered as shown through a comparison of a census of Westphalia Township, Clinton County, Michigan, taken in 1860, with emigration acts of Adenau from 1840 on.

Gives name and national origin of all residents of the township in 1860 and name and place of birth of all immigrants from Adenau.

No ship mentioned.

1842

Lucy Mary Kellogg, "Ship List of the *Orient*, 19 May 1842," *The Detroit Society for Genealogical Research Magazine* xxvi (1962) 63–64 257

From records of the Port of New York in the National Archives, Washington.

One hundred and eighty-eight passengers on the *Orient* which left Falmouth, England, May 19 1842 destined for New York. Contains name, age, and occupation of each emigrant.

1847–1855

Eilish Ellis, "State-Aided Emigration Schemes from Crown Estates in Ireland c. 1850," *Analecta Hibernia* xxii (1960) 329–394 258

From documents in the Quit Rent Office, Dublin.

P 339–347 contain a list of emigrants from Ballykilcline to New York via Dublin and Liverpool, 1847–1848; p 354–367 contain emigrants from Irvilloughter and Bough-hill to New York and Quebec, 1848–1849; p 372–379 list emigrants from King-williamstown Estate to New York via Cork and Liverpool, 1849–1855; p 382 contains the names of emigrants from Castlemaine to New York via Liverpool, 1848–1851; and p 384–385 emigrants from Kilconcouse to New York via Dublin and Liverpool, 1852.

Gives name, age, occupation, place of settlement, date of departure, and date of arrival for each emigrant.

1850

"Passenger List of Ship 'Catherine,'" *Michigan Heritage* ii (1960) 15–16 259

A list of 29 passengers sailing from Amsterdam to New York, August 14 – Sept 17 1850, giving age, birthplace, and occupation of each emigrant. They afterwards migrated to Kalamazoo, Mich.

From a letter given to Messrs L. Hensen & Co, Amsterdam, by Anna B. den Bleyker, a relative of one of the passengers.

1850–1882

Karl Friedrich von Frank, "Auswanderer aus Goisern nach Nordamerika 1850 bis 1882," *Senftenegger Monatsblatt für Genealogie und Heraldik* III (1955–1956) 233–240 260

An alphabetical list of emigrants from the Austrian village of Goisern to America during the period covered. Gives name, birth date, and date of departure.

No ship mentioned.

1857–1889

J. Walterscheid, *Auswanderer aus dem Siegkreis* (Bonn, Ludwig Röhrscheid Verlag 1939) 104 p 261

Heft 2 of *Forschungen zur Rheinischen Auswanderung*.

From documents in the Staatsarchiv, Düsseldorf.

A list of emigrants from the area of the present province of North Rhine-Westphalia during the period covered. Emigrants listed chronologically under the towns and villages from where they departed. Gives name and place and date of birth of each emigrant and of his family and the place of eventual settlement.

No ship mentioned.

1878

"A Passenger List of Mennonite Immigrants from Russia in 1878," *The Mennonite Quarterly Review* xv (1941) 263–276 262

From a document in the Mennonite Historical Library at Goshen College.

A list of steerage passengers on the North German Lloyd steamer *Strassburg* from Bremen to New York June 18 1878.

Gives name, place of origin, and place of intended settlement, usually Kansas, Nebraska, Minnesota, or Dakota.



Appendix II

*Passenger Arrival Records in the National Archives*¹

By FRANK E. BRIDGERS

(Republished in a slightly revised form from the *National
Genealogical Society Quarterly* L no 1 September 1962)

PASSENGER LISTS in the National Archives relate to various United States ports on the Atlantic and Gulf of Mexico.² Table A shows by name of port or district passenger lists preserved in the National Archives for the period 1819–1945 and the inclusive dates of each type of list. These lists fall within two major groups, customs passenger lists and immigration passenger lists, depending upon whether they were transferred from the Bureau of Customs of the Department of the Treasury or from the Immigration and Naturalization Service of the Department of Justice.

Customs passenger lists, the majority of which have been micro-filmed, consist of original lists, copies of lists, abstracts of lists, and State Department transcripts. The original lists were prepared by masters of vessels who were required by federal law to submit to the collectors of customs lists of passengers boarding their vessels at foreign ports. The collectors of customs were then required to furnish quarterly copies or abstracts of the originals to the Secretary of State who was to make a report to Congress at each of its sessions. The transcripts were apparently prepared by the State Department from

¹ The phrase "Passenger Arrival Records" is used here in order to cover not only passenger lists and related indexes but also lists of aliens and cargo manifests.

The examination of passenger arrival records did not extend to records less than 50 years old because of restrictions on their use by the public.

² The passenger lists in the National Archives do include a few lists for Great Lakes ports, namely, one for Rochester and a list in duplicate for Sandusky.

There are no passenger arrival records in the National Archives for Pacific Coast ports. A fire of May 4 1851 destroyed records of the port of San Francisco that had accumulated from 1849 when it was established as a port of entry of the United States. A fire of August 18 1940 at Angel Island, California, destroyed lists of passengers arriving in San Francisco, 1851–1936.

copies or abstracts of lists sent to the Secretary of State by the collectors of customs.

As of 1 July 1962 all immigration passenger lists were in the form of negative microfilm only. Positive prints of the rolls reproducing such lists over 50 years old are being prepared for reference purposes. (The rolls reproducing such lists less than 50 years old are not available for reference purposes.)

In addition to customs passenger lists and immigration passenger lists, passenger arrival records in the National Archives include lists of aliens, 1798–1800, for Salem and Beverly, Massachusetts, and cargo manifests, ca 1800–1819, for Alexandria, Virginia, and Philadelphia, and fragmentary manifests for a few other ports for the same period. Some cargo manifests contain names of passengers.

Passenger arrival records in the National Archives also include card indexes to the names on some of the customs passenger lists and card and book indexes to the names on some of the immigration passenger lists. Many of these indexes have been microfilmed. Microfilm copies of the card indexes to the names on some of the immigration passenger lists are occasionally illegible. Table B shows by name of port the dates covered by each type of index. As of 1 July 1962 all card indexes for both customs and immigration passenger lists were in the form of positive microfilm, except for the customs card indexes for the ports of New Bedford, Massachusetts, 1875–1899, and New Orleans, 1900–1902, and the immigration card index for Miami, Florida, 30 December 1929 – 23 February 1942. Of the book indexes to the immigration passenger lists, only those for the port of New York, 1906–1915, had been placed on positive microfilm as of 1 July 1962.

The card indexes to the names on the passenger lists are arranged alphabetically by name of passenger. The book indexes are arranged — with some variations — by name of steamship line, then by date of vessel arrival, and lastly by surname of passenger.

The customs passenger lists and related indexes or microfilm copies of them are available for examination in the search rooms of the National Archives. (When the lists and related indexes are being

repaired or microfilmed they are not available for consultation.) As positive microfilm copies of the indexes to the immigration passenger lists are completed, they can likewise be examined in the search rooms of the National Archives provided all entries on each roll relate to lists over 50 years old.

The National Archives will search the customs passenger lists if, in addition to the name of the passenger and the port of entry, the requesting person supplies the name of the vessel and the approximate date of its arrival or the name of the port of embarkation and the exact date of its arrival. It will also search the immigration passenger lists over 50 years old provided the information is needed for genealogical purposes³ and provided the name of the passenger, the port of entry, the name of the vessel, and the exact date of arrival can be furnished. The National Archives will also examine indexes to the names on the customs passenger lists if the name of the passenger, the port of entry, and the supposed year of arrival can be given. Similarly, it will search the indexes to the immigration passenger lists provided the name of the passenger, the port of entry, and the supposed year of arrival can be given and provided the requested information is needed for genealogical purposes and the relevant indexes are legible.

³ Persons needing information from immigration passenger lists for legal purposes should write to the Immigration and Naturalization Service. Forms for requesting the information are available from the nearest district office of the Service. The locations of district offices can be supplied by any postmaster.

TABLE A

PORTS OR DISTRICTS FOR WHICH THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES HAS PASSENGER LISTS, SHOWING DATES FOR EACH TYPE OF LIST

Name of port or district ¹	Customs passenger lists			Immigration passenger lists
	Originals	Copies and abstracts	State Dept. transcripts	
Alexandria, Virginia	-----	1820-52	1820-31	-----
Annapolis, Maryland	-----	1849	-----	-----
Apalachicola, Florida	-----	-----	-----	Sept. 4, 1918
Baltimore, Maryland	1820-91	1820-69	1820, 1822-27, 1829	12 Dec. 1891-30 Nov. 1909
Bangor, Maine	-----	1848	-----	-----
Barnstable, Massachusetts	-----	1820-26	1820-26	-----
Bath, Maine	-----	1825-32, 1867	-----	-----
Beaufort, North Carolina	-----	1865	-----	-----
Belfast, Maine	-----	1820-31, 1851	1820, 1822-24, 1827, 1829, 1831	-----
Boca Grande, Florida	-----	-----	-----	28 Oct. 1912-16 Aug. 1935
Boston and Charlestown, Mass. ²	1883-99	1820-74	1820-27	1 Aug. 1891-Dec. 1943
Bridgeport, Connecticut	-----	1876	-----	-----
Bridgetown, New Jersey	-----	1828	1828	-----
Bristol and Warren, R. I.	-----	1820-24, 1828, 1843-71	1820-28	-----
Brunswick, Georgia	-----	-----	-----	22 Nov. 1901-27 Nov. 1939
Cape May, New Jersey	-----	1828	-----	-----
Carabelle, Florida	-----	-----	-----	7 Nov. 1915
Charleston, South Carolina ³	-----	1820-29	1820-29	9 Apr. 1906-3 Dec. 1945
Darien, Georgia	-----	1823, 1825	-----	-----
Delaware (see also entry for Wilmington)	-----	-----	1820	-----
Dighton, Massachusetts	-----	1820-36	1819, 1823, 1826, 1828	-----
East River, Virginia	-----	1830	1830	-----
Edenton, North Carolina	-----	1820	1820	-----
Edgartown, Massachusetts	-----	1820-70	1820-28, 1831-32	-----
Fairfield, Connecticut	-----	1820-21	1820	-----
Fall River, Massachusetts	-----	1837-65	-----	-----
Fernandina, Florida	-----	-----	-----	29 Aug. 1904-7 Oct. 1932
Frenchman's Bay, Maine	-----	1821, 1826, 1827	1822, 1825-27	-----
Galveston, Texas	-----	1846-71	-----	-----
Georgetown, D. C.	-----	1820-21	1820	-----
Georgetown, South Carolina	-----	-----	-----	17 June 1923-24 Oct. 1939

Name of port or district	Customs passenger lists			Immigration passenger lists
	Originals	Copies and abstracts	State Dept. transcripts	
Gloucester, Massachusetts	-----	1820, 1832-39, 1867-70	-----	Oct. 1906-June 1923, 1 Feb. 1930-Dec. 1943 Aug. 1904-Sept. 1944
Gulfport, Mississippi	-----	-----	-----	-----
Hampton, Virginia	-----	1821	-----	-----
Hartford, Connecticut	-----	1832	-----	-----
Havre de Grace, Maryland	-----	1820	-----	-----
Hingham, Massachusetts	-----	1852	-----	-----
Jacksonville, Florida ⁴	-----	-----	-----	-----
Kennebunk, Maine	-----	1820-27, 1842	1820, 1822-25, 1827	18 Jan. 1904-17 Dec. 1945
Key West, Florida	-----	1837-68	-----	-----
Knights Key, Florida	-----	-----	-----	Nov. 1898-Dec. 1945
Little Egg Harbor (port of Tuckerton), New Jersey	-----	-----	-----	7 Feb. 1908-20 Jan. 1912
Marblehead, Massachusetts	-----	1831	-----	-----
Mayport, Florida ⁴	-----	1820-52	1821-23, 1825-27	-----
Miami, Florida	-----	-----	-----	-----
Millville, Florida	-----	-----	-----	16 Nov. 1907-13 Apr. 1916
Mobile, Alabama	1820-62	1832, 1849-52	-----	Oct. 1899-Dec. 1945
Nantucket, Massachusetts	-----	1820-62	1820, 1822-25, 1829, 1831	4 July 1916
Newark, New Jersey	-----	1836	-----	3 Apr. 1904-24 Dec. 1945
New Bedford, Massachusetts	1823-99	1826-52	1822, 1825-27	-----
New Bern, North Carolina	-----	-----	1830-31	1 July 1902-July 1942
Newburyport, Massachusetts	-----	1820-45, 1865	1820-30	-----
New Haven, Connecticut	-----	1821-39	1821-31	-----
New London, Connecticut	-----	1820-73	1822-31	-----
New Orleans, Louisiana ⁵	-----	1820-47	1820, 1823-27, 1829, 1831	-----
Newport, Rhode Island	1820-1902	1820-75	1820-27	Jan. 1903-Dec. 1945
New York, New York	-----	1820-57	1820-28, 1830-31	-----
Norfolk and Portsmouth, Va	1820-97	1820-74	1820-27	16 June 1897-1942
Oswegatchie, New York	-----	1820-57	1820-32	-----
Panama City, Florida	-----	1821-23	1821-23	-----
Pascagoula, Mississippi	-----	-----	-----	10 Nov. 1927-12 Dec. 1939
Passamaquoddy, Maine	-----	-----	-----	15 July 1903-21 May 1935
Penobscot, Maine	-----	1820-59	1822-26, 1831	-----
Pensacola, Florida	-----	1851	-----	12 May, 1900-16 July 1945

Name of port or district	Customs passenger lists			Immigration passenger lists
	Originals	Copies and abstracts	State Dept. transcripts	
Perth Amboy, N. J.	----	1820, 1829-32	1829	-----
Petersburg, Virginia	-----	1820-21	1819-20, 1822	-----
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania	1820-99	1820-54	1820-22, 1824-27, 1829	Jan. 1883-31 Dec. 1945
Plymouth, Massachusetts	-----	1821-43	1822, 1824, 1826-27, 1829-30	-----
Plymouth, North Carolina	----	1820, 1825, 1840	1820, 1823	-----
Port Everglades, Florida	----	-----	-----	15 Feb. 1932-10 Dec. 1945
Port Inglis, Florida	----	-----	-----	29 Mar. 1912, 2 Jan. 1913
Portland and Falmouth, Maine ²	----	1820-68, 1873	1820-32	Nov. 1893-Mar. 1943
Port Royal, South Carolina	----	1865	-----	-----
Portsmouth, New Hampshire	----	1820-61	1820, 1822, 1824-31	-----
Port St. Joe, Florida	----	1820-67	1820, 1822-31	12 Jan. 1923-13 Oct. 1939
Providence, Rhode Island	----	1820-44	1820-24, 1828, 1830	June 1911-June 1943
Richmond, Virginia	----	1866	-----	-----
Rochester, N. Y.	----	1829-34	1829	-----
Sag Harbor, New York	----	-----	-----	2 Jan. 1916-13 May 1926
St. Andrews, Florida	----	1821-27, 1870	1822-24, 1827	-----
St. Augustine, Florida	----	1865	-----	15 Dec. 1926-1 March 1941
St. Johns, Florida	----	-----	-----	-----
St. Petersburg, Florida	----	1865-66	1823	-----
Salem and Beverly, Mass.	----	1820	1820	-----
Sandusky, Ohio	----	1820-68	1820-23, 1825-26, 1831	5 June 1906-6 Dec. 1945
Savannah, Georgia	----	1820	-----	Nov. 1898-Dec. 1945
Saybrook, Connecticut	----	-----	-----	-----
Tampa, Florida	----	1820-33	1820-21	-----
Waldoboro, Maine	----	1820-48	1828-29, 1831	-----
Washington, North Carolina	----	-----	-----	8 Sept. 1920-21 Nov. 1945
West Palm Beach, Florida	----	-----	-----	-----
Wilmington, Del., (see also entry for Delaware)	----	1820-48	-----	-----
Wiscasset, Maine	----	-----	1819, 1829	-----
Yarmouth, Maine	----	1820	-----	-----

1. A customs district is a geographical area under the jurisdiction of a collector of customs. There may be one or more ports of entry within a district.
2. There are lists of arrivals at Charlestown, Mass., among the copies and abstracts and among the State Department transcripts for Boston. Likewise there are lists of arrivals at Falmouth, Maine, among the copies and abstracts and among the State Department transcripts for Portland.
3. Sometimes shown in the Customs records as the District of South Carolina.
4. The Mayport, Fla., copies of immigration passenger lists include at least one for Jacksonville, Fla., that of 24 February 1916.
5. The National Archives Library has typewritten abstracts of lists of arrivals at New Orleans, 1813-67. The abstracts are in 5 bound volumes (originally 6). The missing volume covered arrivals, 1862 and 1863.

TABLE B

INDEXES TO THE PASSENGER LISTS, IN THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

Name of port or district	Customs passenger lists Card indexes	Immigration passenger lists	
		Card indexes	Book indexes
Baltimore, Maryland	1820-97	1897-July 1952	1 April 1899-14 Sept. 1940
Boston, Massachusetts	1848-91	1902-31 Dec. 1920	-----
Gulfport, Mississippi	-----	27 Aug. 1904-28 Aug. 1954	-----
Miami, Florida	-----	30 Dec. 1929-23 Feb. 1942	-----
New Bedford, Massachusetts	1875-99	1 July 1902-18 Nov. 1954	-----
New Orleans, Louisiana	1853-1902	Oct. 1900-1952	-----
New York, New York	1820-46	16 June 1897-31 Dec. 1943	1 Jan. 1906-31 Dec. 1942
Pascagoula, Mississippi	-----	15 July 1903-21 May 1935	-----
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania	1820-1906 ¹	1 Jan. 1883-28 June 1948	14 May 1906-17 June 1926
Portland, Maine	-----	29 Jan. 1893-22 Nov. 1954	Apr. 1907-6 Apr. 1930
Providence, Rhode Island	-----	18 June 1911-5 Oct. 1934	13 Dec. 1911-26 June 1934
Miscellaneous ports in Alabama, Florida, Georgia, and South Carolina	-----	-----	-----
Miscellaneous ports, not including New York	1820-74	1890-1924	-----

1. Includes entries for the names of passengers found on cargo manifests, 1800-1819, and later.

Index of Authors and Contributors

NUMBERS refer to items, not pages. The index includes titles of unsigned articles appearing in magazines and of anonymous books.

- Adams, Arthur 8
 Adams, Nathaniel 31
 Adler, Cyrus 1
 Alger, Arthur M. 57
 "American Passenger Lists, 1804-6" 26
 Ames, Azel 33C
 Anderson, Rasmus B. 107-107A
 Appleton, William S. 48
 Armstrong, Edward 119A
 Aspinwall, Algernon Aikin 33B
- Bailey, Rosalie Fellows 83
 Balderston, Marion 120
 Banks, Charles Edward 5 34-35 39 53A
 Battle, J. H. 117 122
 Bellinger, Lyle Frederick 99
 Bergen, Van Brunt 84
 Blegen, Theodore 107B
 Boer, Louis P. de 195
 Bolton, Charles Knowles 32
 Bolton, Ethel Stanwood 63-63A
 Boogher, William Fletcher 225
 Boston. Registry Department *A Volume of Records Relating to the Early History of Boston Containing Miscellaneous Papers* 64
 Bowman, William Dodgson 11
 Boys, William 46B
 Bradford, William 33
 Braun, Fritz 139-139B 148-148C 173 247 249-250
 Bristol, England *Bristol and America* 11
 Brock, R. A. 224
 Brown, Charlotte C. 113B
 Browning, Charles H. 123
 Brumbaugh, Gaius Marcus 131
- Cadbury, Henry J. 254
 Calder, Isabel MacBeath 71
 Cameron, Viola Root 21
 Camp, Anthony J. 10
 Campbell, Colin 61
 Childs, St Julien R. 233A
 Clarke, Louise Brownell 49
 Clausen, C. A. 255
 Cogwill, E. B. 119B
- Colonial Records of Virginia* 208-1
 "Communication from Governor Francis Nicholson of Virginia Regarding Huguenot Refugees on Board Ship 'Mary and Ann'" 222
 Cook, Lewis D. 110B
 Cope, Gilbert 124A
 Corbit, W. F. 130
 Coulter, E. Merton 239-240
 Cox, John, Jr 54A
 Cramton, Louis C. 252
 Curry, Kate Singer 207
- Dart, Albert Laplace 242
 Dart, Henry P. 242
 de Boer, Louis P. 195
 "Deutsche Einzeleinwanderer und Familien in Neu-Niederland" 73
 Differderffer, Frank Reid 142
 Donovan, George Francis 36
 Drake, Samuel G. 43A-44B
 Dunlap, A. R. 196
- Early, Charles Montague 28
 "Early Irish Emigrants to America, 1803-1806" 25
 "Early Swiss Settlers" 153
 Egle, William Henry 145
 "Einwanderer in Pennsylvania vor 1700" 116
 Ellis, Eilish 258
 "Emigrants in the Hercules of Sandwich" 46C
 Eno, Joel N. 72
 Evjen, John O. 77
- Farmer, John 43 68
 Faust, Albert Bernhardt 131
 Fernow, Berthold 81 85 108
 Fields, S. Helen 113
 "First Settlers of New Hampshire" 31
 Fogg, John S. H. 57
 "Foreign Protestants for Carolina in 1679" 233
 Forsyth, Hewitt L. 245
 Fothergill, Gerald 13 20-20A 23-24

Index of Authors and Contributors, cont'd

France, R. Sharpe 220
 Frank, Karl Friedrich von 260
 Freeman, Wallace R. 103
 French, Elizabeth 14-14A
 Fries, Adelaide L. 231 240-1
 Froehlich, Hugo 158-158A
 Futhey, J. Smith 124A

Gammon, William J. 230
 Gerber, Adolf 133-135 137
 Gillingham, Harrold E. 157
 Giuseppe, Montague Spencer 19
 Glasgow, William Melancthon 113A
 Goodwin, John A. 34B
 Gookin, Frederick William 214
 Greer, George Cabell 216

Hackett, J. Dominick 27-27A
 Harding, N. Dermott 11
 Hargreaves-Mawdsley, R. 11
 Hasbrouck, Kenneth E. 87
 Havens, Henry H. 104
 Hiden, Martha Woodroof 210 219
 Hill, Mrs Georgie A. 67
 Hills, Leon Clark 34C 37
 Hinke, William John 146-147 153 179-180
 Hoffman, William J. 16 82
 Hollander, Jacob Harry 18
 Holman, Winifred Lovering 213
 Hotten, John Camden 1
 Hühner, Leon 102
 Hull, William I. 127

'Immigrants to America before 1750' 2
 Ireland, Gordon 55 199
 Ireland, Northern. Public Record Office
*Report of the Deputy Keeper of the
 Records for the year 1929* 26
 Ives, J. Moss 198B

James, Mrs F. O. 243
 Jamieson, J. Franklin 78B
 Jervy, Theodore D. 235
 Jester, Annie Lash 210
 Jewett, Vivian Holland 229
 Jewson, Charles Boardman 51
 Johnson, Robert G. 110A 111
 Jones, William Macfarlane 221 226
 Jordan, John W. 155 164

Keen, G. B. 193-194
 Kelker, Luther R. 189
 Kellogg, Lucy Mary 257
 King, Mrs W. W. 228
 Knittle, Walter Allen 90-91A 93 94A 97
 Koehler, Albert F. 112
 Koger, Marvin V. 144
 Krebs, Friedrich 17 132 139-141 150-152 156 159 162-163 167-172 174-178 181-182
 Kuhns, Maude Pinney 41

Langguth, Otto 136-136A
 Lea, J. Henry 56
 LeFevre, Ralph 87A
 "Lijst van Eenige Koloniers door Kiliaen Van Rensselaer in de Jaren 1636-1642 uit het Vaderland naar Zijne Kolonie Gezonden" 79
 Lilly, Mrs Grant E. 223
 Lindsay, Margaret B. 113B
 "List of Arrivals per 'Pennsylvania Packet,' 1775" 187
 "A List of German Emigrants, 1773" 186
 "List of German Passengers Arrived in the Port, Philadelphia, in the Ship Margaret, from Amsterdam, C. E. Gardner, Master, September 19th, 1804. As Taken from the Original Immigrant List on File in the Division of Public Records, Harrisburg, Pa." 191
 "List of Passengers, 1654 to 1664" 83
 "List of Passengers to America. From Authentic Sources" 33D
List of Passengers Who Came to Plymouth in The "Mayflower" on Her First Trip in 1620 33F
 "List of Servants Who Sailed from Dublin February 25th 1746/7 on the Euryal, and Arrived at Philadelphia April 11th" 166
 "List of the Pilgrims of the 'Welcome'" 119
 "Lists of Germans from the Palatinate Who Came to England in 1709" 91
 "Lists of the Living & the Dead in Virginia February 16, 1623" 208-1
 Locke, John G. 38
 Lohr, Otto 116
 Lord, Mary P. 246
 Lorenz, Margaret MacKinnon 11
 "A Lyst of Pasingers Abord the Speedwell of London, Robert Lock Master, Bound for New England" 54

- McCracken, George E. 121
- MacWethy, Lou D. 90A 92 95A 96A 97A 98A-99
- Marshall, William Forbes 6
- "Mayflower Descendents and Their Marriages" 33G
- "The Mayflower Series of Papers: 2" 33E
- Middlebrook, Louis F. 160
- "Minutes of the Council and General Court, 1622-1624" 215
- Mörsdorf, Robert 15 244
- Moore, Charles B. 7
- "Moravian Brethren in Heidelberg, 1752" 180
- "Moravian Pioneers in the Swatara Valley, 1752" 179
- Morton, Oren F. 228A
- "Muster of Inhabitants in Virginia. Taken in 1625. Total, 1,095. The Muster of the Inhabitants at Wariscoyack, Taken the 7th of February, 1625" 212
- Myers, Albert Cook 125-126
- "Names and Occupations of Newburgh Palatines" 90B
- "Naturalization of Maryland Settlers in Pennsylvania" 206
- "Naturalizations, Germantown, Pa. 3/7/1691/92" 129
- Neible, George W. 165
- Neill, Edward Duffield 198C 201 211
- Nelson, William 109
- Newman, Harry Wright 198A
- Newsome, A. R. 232-232A
- Nicholson, Cregoe D. P. 12
- Nugent, Nell Marion 208
- "The Oath of Abjuration, 1715-1716" 98-1
- O'Brien, Michael J. 66 216A
- O'Callaghan, Edmund Bailey 75-75A 78 86 88 90C 95 96 98 100 197
- Odhner, C. T. 193
- "A Partial List of the Families Who Arrived at Philadelphia between 1682 and 1687. With the Dates of Their Arrival" 124
- "A Partial List of the Families Who Resided in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, Prior to 1687" 117A
- "A Passenger List of Mennonite Immigrants from Russia in 1878" 262
- "Passenger List of Ship 'Catherine' " 259
- "Passenger List of the Ship 'Elizabeth' Which Arrived at Philadelphia in 1819" 192
- "Passenger Lists 1657 to 1664" 86A
- [Passenger manifest of the ship *Atlantic*, 1834] 251
- [Passenger manifest of the ship *Manhattan*, 1820] 106
- "Passengers for New England" 59 62
- "Passengers from the Rhineland to Pennsylvania" 149
- "Passengers of the Mary and John, 1634" 45
- "Passengers to America" 57
- Patten, Jennie M. 101
- Pennsylvania (Colony). Provincial Council *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania from the Organization to the Termination of the Proprietary Government 138-138A*
- Perez, L. 242-1
- Perry, William Stevens 226A
- "Persons Naturalized in the Province of Pennsylvania" 161
- Potter, Elisha R. 69
- Prindle, Paul W. 17-1
- Putnam, Eben 46
- Raskob, John Jacob 198
- Raven, John J. 253
- Ravenel, Daniel 234
- "Record of Indentures of Individuals Bound Out as Apprentices, Servants, Etc. and of German and Other Redemptioners in the Office of the Mayor of the City of Philadelphia, October 3, 1771, to October 5, 1773" 184
- Redstone, Vincent B. 9
- Revill, Janie 238
- Richardson, Hester Dorsey 198D 202A 203A
- Rider, Sidney S. 70
- Ritz, Albrecht 16-1 19-1
- Roberts, Charles R. 143
- Rogers, Albert R. 40
- "The Roll off Those Who Haue Taken the Oath of Allegiance in the Kings County in the Province of New Yorke the 26: 27: 28: 29: and 30 Day off September in the Third Yeare of His May^{ty} Raigne Anno^{ue} Domine 1687" 88A
- Rupp, Daniel Israel 144

Index of Authors and Contributors, cont'd

- "The Sailing of the Ship 'Submission' in the Year 1682, with a True Copy of the Vessel's Log" 118
 Savage, James 46B 47
 Saye, Albert B. 240
 Scharf, J. Thomas 198E 200 202 203 205
 Scheben, Joseph 256
 Schermerhorn, Richard, Jr 74
 Schermerhorn, William E. 111A
 "Scotch Prisoners Sent to Massachusetts in 1652, by Order of the English Government" 53
 Scott, William Wallace 227
 Seacord, Morgan H. 89
 Sherwood, George 4
 "Ship Lists of Passengers Leaving France for Louisiana, 1718-1724" 242
 Shurtleff, Nathaniel Bradstreet 33A
 Sickler, Joseph S. 110
 Simmendinger, Ulrich 94
 Smith, Ervin Peter, Sr 245
 Smith, Henry A. M. 236
 Smith, R. G. 183
 Smith, Samuel 111
 Somerby, H. G. 217
 Spain. Archivo General de Indias, Seville *Catálogo de Pasajeros a Indias durante los Siglos XVI, XVII y XVIII* 241
 Spencer, Wilbur D. 30
 Spengemann, Friedrich 248
 Stanard, William Glover 218
 Stapleton, Ammon 128
 Steinemann, Ernst 154
 Stevens, Henry 52
 Stevenson, John R. 115
 Stewart, Robert Armistead 208
The Story of Sloanes 251
 Strassburger, Ralph Beaver 146
 Thwing, Annie Haven 50
 "Time of the Arrival in New England of the Following Ministers" 42
 Tyler, Lyon Gardiner 209
 United States. State Department *Letter from the Secretary of State, with a Transcript of the List of Passengers Who Arrived in the United States from the 1st October, 1819, to the 30th September, 1820* 29
 United States. Work Projects Administration *Index to Records of Aliens' Declarations of Intention and/or Oaths of Allegiance, 1789-1880* 188
 Van Laer, Arnold Johan Ferdinand 76 80
 "Van Tienhoven's Answer to the Ver-toogh" 78A
 "Various Sailings from Scotland to Boston between 1716 and 1766" 65
 Virkus, Frederick A. 3
 Voigt, Gilbert P. 237
 Walterscheid, J. 261
 Waters, Henry F. 57-58 60-60A
 Weber, Ludwig 153
 Wells, Frederic Palmer 102-1
 White, Frank F., Jr 204
 Whitehead, William A. 113C
 Wodrow, Robert 114
 Wolfe, Richard J. 102 105
 Yoder, Don 22 135-136 151 154 158 172 190

Index of Ship Names

THIS is an analytical index to the sources listed in the preceding bibliography. An example will suffice to show how the entries have been made. After *Belinda* the numerals 165(32:92-96) stand for volume 32, pages 92-96 of item 165 in the bibliography (which is George W. Neible's "Servants and Apprentices Bound and Assigned before James Hamilton Mayor of Philadelphia 1745," printed in volumes 30-32 of *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*).

Names spelled in several different ways but similar phonetically, as Abigail, also spelled Abigal, Abbigal, Abigale, are entered under the accepted modern spelling. Authorities used were J. B. Lippincott's *Gazetteer*, 1893, for place names and Flora H. Loughhead's *Dictionary of Given Names*, 1934, for personal names.

A

Abaellino 29(247)

Abeona 29(16)

Abigail 1(73, 87, 92, 96-100, 201, 206, 209, 212, 215, 220-224, 227, 229, 231, 233, 238, 240-242, 248, 253, 256, 258-262); (108); 2(9, 17, 35, 40, 76-77, 79-80, 133, 154, 207-208); 5(1, 6, 12, 19, 32, 36-37, 48, 52, 99, 108, 113, 168-169, 171); 7(73); 8(38); 11(182); 29(55, 142, 229, 242); 30(150); 35(59, 161); 36(36, 40); 44(28, 31-33, 35-38); 44A(313-320); 47(8:262, 264-269); 64(245, 249, 251, 260, 266, 280, 284, 301, 316); 210(5, 11, 14, 17, 20, 25-29, 32, 34, 36, 39, 43-47, 53, 58, 61-63, 64-66); 211(73-74); 212(217-218)

Abraham 1(138); 2(28, 41, 71); 30(19); 217(15:146)

Abraham & Francis 12(12:381, 404-406, 441-442, 479; 13:48, 78-79)

Abraham & Isaac 11(164, 168)

Abraham & Mary 11(174-175)

Acolus 145(645)

Active 20(114, 116); 20A(64:314, 316); 24(60:346); 28(206); 29(18, 87, 99)

Actress 28(206); 29(16)

Adallio 29(256)

Addam 1(241); 2(212); 210(46); 212(217)

Adela 29(239)

l'Adele 29(41, 98)

Adeline 29(32, 41, 179, 219)

Admiral Hawk 238(97)

Adolph 146(3:3, 5)

Adriana 29(94)

Adventure 1(362); 2(28, 44, 210); 11(145, 173); 12(12:193, 379; 13:49, 79); 20(69-70, 88, 137, 151-152); 20A(63:343-344; 64:24; 65:30, 125-126); 21(35); 29(28); 63(114); 63A(65:540); 64(229, 231, 239, 241); 138(3:305, 486); 138A(3:288, 455); 144(326); 145(430); 146 Galley (1:14); 151(6:Spring 1955, 38)

Adventure Galley 146(1:15, 83, 85-86, 600-601, 603-604)

Adventurer 2(10, 80, 195); 20(68, 123-124); 20A(63:342; 64:323-324); 63(115); 63A(65:541); 143(7, 12); 144(53, 78); 145(10, 57)

Advice 64(249)

Adze 29(273)

Aegir 254(39)

Aeolus 27(82); 27A(June 1929:12; Dec 1926:31); 28(206); 29(67); 146(3:181-182)

Africa 27(82); 27A(June 1926:10-11)

l'African 29(109)

Agawam 29(138)

Agnes 29(84, 114); 185(33:475)

Agreement 11(94, 137-139, 143-144, 160-161, 165, 167-168); 199(73)

Agricola 29(287)

Ajax 21(72); 29(203); 232(13); 232A(51)

Akin Alexander 27A(Dec 1926:23)

Index of Ship Names, continued

- Alabama 29(24)
 Albany 2(10); 135(157-158); 138(3:347); 138A(3:329); 144(56, 193); 145(14, 280); 146(1:20-21, 394); 151(6:Spring 1955, 37)
 Albert 29(57, 74, 144, 205, 217, 221)
 Albion 20(45-46, 48, 50); 20A(63:135-136, 138, 140); 29(9, 109-110)
 Aleine 29(51)
 Alert 29(146, 175, 213)
 Alexander 1(73); 2(151, 182, 207); 4(ser 1:72); 11(160); 27(82); 27A(Dec 1926:32); 29(26, 33, 37, 42, 98, 179, 182, 224, 239, 242); 44(105); 44A(352); 63(13); 63A(63:189); 185(33:475)
 Alexander & Ann 138(3:410); 138A(3:386); 144(64); 145(21); 146(1:34-35)
 Alexander Ann 2(92)
 Alexander Mansfield 29(137-138)
 Alexandria 22(82); 29(227); 243(27)
 Alexis 24(61:269)
 Alfred 29(235)
 Algernon 27(82); 27A(June 1926:5-6)
 Alice 1(109); 2(17, 91); 8(38); 217(5:61)
 Alithea 11(162, 164, 167, 174); 199(73)
 See also Althea.
 Allen 2(52); 63(20); 63A(63:272); 64(233); 138(3:391); 138A(3:368); 144(60); 145(18); 146(1:27, 29-30)
 Alligator 29(262)
 Almira 29(61)
 Alonzo 29(139, 227)
 Alpha 28(206); 29(138)
 Alpha & Omega 29(55)
 Althea 11(157-158) *See also* Alithea.
 Amazon 29(21, 157-158, 180, 283); 64(292)
 Ambrose 1(256); 35(65); 39(33-34); 210(61)
 Ambuscade 29(15, 271)
 Amelia 20(12, 89); 20A(62:250; 64:106); 29(125)
 America 1(95); 2(85, 101, 103, 127, 164); 11(175-176); 20(94); 20A(64:110); 29(53, 257); 36(36, 40); 64(262, 264, 266, 268, 277, 281, 283, 287, 292, 294, 299, 302, 305, 310, 313-314, 317); 124(339); 124A(24); 144(394); 145(495, 556, 567, 575); 146(1:733; 3:49, 82, 90, 96); 189(194); 217(3:388)
 American 24(60:161; 61:135, 268)
 American Merchant 2(19); 11(159, 162, 165, 173, 175-176); 201(202)
 Amherst 20(57); 20A(63:234); 63(24); 63A(63:276); 64(290, 303)
 Amiable Creole 145(578); 146(3:100)
 Amiable Matilda 145(559); 146(3:100)
 Amity 1(134); 2(171); 11(169, 173); 29(129-130, 249); 44(111); 44A(356); 63(28, 104, 219); 63A(63:280; 65:128; 67:323); 64(232); 65(14); 117(676); 117A(231); 124(340); 124A(24)
 Amphion 28(205); 29(90)
 Amsterdam Packet 145(532); 146(3:34)
 Anderson 2(12, 114); 135(142, 153, 163, 169, 182, 202-204, 231); 144(232, 246, 280); 145(315, 328, 359); 146(1:435, 450, 488); 151(7:Spring 1956, 39); 154(189, 195); 171(31); 174(9)
 Andes 29(245)
 Andrew Jackson 29(13, 104)
 Andromache 29(10, 58); 67(208)
 Angel Gabriel 2(59, 122); 5(5, 87); 11(165-166); 30(112); 35(160); 199(73)
 Angelina 29(29)
 l'Angle 29(39)
 Ann 1(xxix, 211, 230-231, 239, 246-247, 249, 255, 262); 2(51-52, 95, 129); 20(60, 126, 138); 20A(63:237; 64:326; 65:31-32); 27(82); 29(9, 28-29, 88, 159); 36(1, 36); 44B(121); 63(212); 63A(67:316); 64(239, 248, 258-259, 296, 307, 310); 135(146, 149-150, 170, 184-185, 189, 202, 214, 217, 237); 144(173-174, 214, 278); 145(254, 298, 357, 579); 146(1:359, 361, 416); 146(1:486); 147(108); 210(15, 35-36, 44, 51-52, 54, 59, 66); 215(131)
 Ann & Elizabeth 1(70); 2(115, 172, 175, 182, 184); 44(104); 44A(351-352); 117(680); 117A(233)
 Ann & Jane 2(187)
 Ann & Margaret 36(38); 64(297); 66(186)
 Ann & Mary 14A(64:258); 14(17)
 Ann & Sarah 14(4, 13, 15, 32); 14A(64:159, 254, 256; 65:43)
 Ann Maria 29(13, 285)
 Ann Penney 64(305)
 Ann Rowland 29(285)
 Anna 57(30:42); 64(229, 234, 239); 146(3:106, 108)

Anna & Mary 64(242)
 Anna Maria 11(182); 29(13); 243(28)
 Annabelle 65(15)
 Anne 2(149); 4(*ser* 1:11); 5(12-13, 17, 20, 43, 50, 85, 100, 103, 111, 113, 123, 132-133, 167); 11(181); 28(205); 34(133-165, 175-178); 34A(35); 34B(242-244, 297-300); 34C(84-86); 34D(2); 35(52); 165(30:350, 427, 432-433; 31:86, 89); 239
 Anne & Mary 12(12:270-272, 307, 341, 519, 552)
 Anne & Rebecca 63(71); 63A(64:271)
 Anne & Susa 4(*ser* 1:32)
 Annes 30(205)
 Annthea Bell 29(86)
 Anntie 2(163)
 Anson 29(141, 219)
 Antelope 2(81, 90, 91); 29(97, 195, 257); 117(672); 117A(224); 124(329); 124A(22); 145(628); 146(3:161-162)
 Antigua Merchant 11(168-169)
 Anton 29(26)
 Antony 29(5)
 Apnes 29(240)
 Apollo 63(206); 63A(67:310); 64(292); 145(542); 146(3:67)
 Apprentice 64(274)
 Arab 29(225)
 Arabella 2(81, 86, 101); 5(45, 52, 157); 35(65); 39(25, 30, 35-37, 41, 43-44, 108); 40(15, 17); 43(137, 139); 44(78); 59(407)
 Archangel 30(14)
 Archer 29(217)
 Ardent 24(60:163)
 de Arent. *See* Eagle.
 Aretas 29(182)
 Aristides 29(215, 227)
 Aristo 29(125)
 Aristobulus 29(224)
 Ark 2(27, 38, 58, 84, 161); 4(*ser* 1:23); 198(95); 198A-198E
 Armes of Bristol 11(138-139)
 Arms of Norway 75(438); 75A(135)
See also het Wapen van Noorwegen.
 Armunda 29(180)
 Arnold 20(61); 20A(63:237)
 Arrethia 29(179)
 Arthur & Mary 11(166, 169, 172)
 Arthurian 29(39)
 Ashton Hall 20(155-156); 20A(65:129)
 Asia 29(180)
 Assistance 12(12:481-482, 516; 13:107-108, 145-148, 175-176, 179)

Assurance 1(110); 2(27, 31, 46, 49, 57, 77, 101, 107, 125, 127, 129, 131, 134, 142, 160, 165, 173, 212); 217(5:61)
 Astrea 29(229)
 Athenian 29(34, 231); 243(27)
 Athens 29(161-162)
 Atlanta 27A(June 1926:18-19); 29(34-35)
 Atlantic 24(66:306); 29(87, 105-106, 115-116, 255); 145(649, 655); 146(3:149, 153, 189, 191); 251
 Atrevida 29(268)
 Atticus 29(143)
 Augustine 14(43); 14A(65:169)
 Auntie. *See* Anntie.
 Aurora 2(56, 98, 129); 29(125, 151); 135(215); 144(168); 145(250); 146(1:352-353)
 Ayres 29(180)
 Azariah 29(24, 153-154)
 Azuba 64(257)

B

Bacchus 145(566); 146(3:89)
 Bachelor 1(118); 2(132); 5(31); 21(6); 44(41); 44A(322); 232(17, 25); 232A(130, 138) *See also* Batchellor.
 Bachelors Delight 1(357)
 Bahama 64(232)
 Bailly 4(*ser* 1:57)
 Bainbridge 29(206)
 Balize 29(48)
 Balloon 29(21, 180)
 Baltic 29(180)
 Baltimore 11(143, 159); 12(12:123, 159); 20(61-62, 125, 161-162); 20A(63:237-239; 64:325; 65:233-234); 64(245, 250)
 Baltimore Packet 20(136); 20A(65:29)
 Bannister 2(204); 135(206-207, 225, 236); 144(340); 145(443); 146(1:645-648); 151(8:Summer 1956, 58)
 Baraco 243(28)
 Barbados Merchant 1(355, 370, 408); 2(200); 11(143-144); 12(12:230-232, 516-517); 14(16); 14A(64:257)
 Barbara 67(207)
 Barbary 29(145)
 Barclay 28(206); 29(41); 135(159, 196, 203, 220-221); 144(324); 145(429); 146(1:595, 597-598, 600); 151(7:Winter 1956, 38, Spring 1956, 39) 175(177-178)
 Barnaby 12(12:160-161, 194)

Index of Ship Names, continued

- Barsheba 64(315)
 Batchellor 2(132); 7(76); 11(160-163, 165-166, 176); 35(153); 47(8:271); 64(314) *See also* Bachelor.
 Bawley 144(290); 145(368)
 Beanguaze 29(237)
 Bear 2(203); 83(5); 84(181)
 Beaufort 20(116, 170); 20A(64:316; 65:242)
 Beaver 2(7, 61); 29(92); 35(202); 64(277); 83(5, 10, 17, 27); 84(181-182); 86(35, 37, 42); 86A(144, 150, 158) *See also* de Bever.
 Bee 29(99, 205); 243(27)
 de Beer, *See* Bear.
 Beginning 1(365, 387, 393, 404, 414); 64(231)
 Beith 20(92); 20A(64:108)
 Belfast 29(17, 241)
 Belfast Packet 238(64)
 Belinda 165(32:92-96, 98-99, 237)
 Belisarius 27(82); 27A(June 1926:14-15); 29(5, 145); 67(208); 144(375-376)
 Bellar 20(53); 20A(63:142)
 Belle 29(131)
 Belle Savage 29(262)
 Beluga 29(58)
 Belvidere 29(24, 103, 169, 199); 145(583); 146(3:112, 114)
 Benedict Father 12(12:379)
 Benedict Leonard 12(12:343-344, 381-382, 404-405; 13:47-50, 80)
 Benjamin 11(169); 29(71); 55(388); 56(334); 64(316)
 Bennett Galley 2(11-12, 135); 144(225); 145(309); 146(1:428); 175(181)
 Betsey 2(13, 113, 131, 160); 20(40, 94, 142-143); 20A(63:27-28; 64:110; 65:116); 24(61:136); 29(104, 191-192, 230, 250); 36(34, 39); 64(245, 247, 254, 263-264, 266-267, 278-279, 287, 290-291, 295, 301, 303-305, 307-309, 313, 315, 317); 135(155, 214, 221); 139(39, 42); 139A(5:31; 6:40); 139B(7, 16); 141(245); 144(133-134, 371, 374, 386, 398); 145(188, 473, 476, 487, 499, 659); 146(1:257-258, 260-262, 706, 710, 723, 738; 3:12, 194); 151(6:Winter 1954-55, 39, Spring 1955, 37; 8:Summer 1956, 58); 152(63); 175(180); 185(33:475)
 Betsey & John 36(40); 64(311)
 Betsey & Ruth 64(258)
 Betsy Rutledge 189(194)
 Betty 1(320, 320*, 322, 325); 20(52); 20A(63:142); 64(238, 281)
 Betty Grett. *See* Gregg.
 Beulah 20(118); 20A(64:318); 135(159, 191); 136(228); 144(299); 145(380); 146(1:512-513, 515-516); 151(8:Summer 1956, 58)
 de Bever 77(184, 421). *See also* Beaver.
 Beverly 29(225)
 Bevis 1(298); 2(27, 45, 99, 122, 153, 217, 219); 5(60, 62, 64, 180); 30(150); 35(198); 44(60-61); 44A(336-337); 47(10:144, 146)
 Bideford 64(284, 288, 311)
 Big Brothers 29(168)
 Bilboa 64(291)
 Bingham 29(67)
 Bird 35(106)
 Birmingham Packet 145(548); 146(3:72)
 Black Prince 20(168); 20A(65:240)
 Blackburn 64(283)
 Blackmore (139, 159-160, 163-164, 166-167)
 Bland 20(147-148); 20A(65:120)
 Blessing 1(93, 108, 206, 223-224, 351, 357-358, 362, 368, 388); 2(10, 173); 4(ser 1:15; ser 2:109); 5(43, 50, 58, 78); 7(75); 30(17); 35(176); 44(34, 40); 44A(317, 321); 47(8:267, 270); 63(99); 63A(65:123); 208(xxix); 210(11, 28-29, 45)
 Bliederman 145(583); 146(3:111)
 Blizzard 64(270)
 Blooming Rose 29(111)
 Bold Adventure 1(298)
 Bolodore 243(25)
 Bolton 165(30:350-352, 427-429, 431; 31:83-84, 91)
 Bona Nova 1(201-202, 213-215, 217, 220, 223-224, 226, 230-236, 239, 244-245, 249-250, 252-264); 2(17, 19, 184, 189); 30(19); 210(5-6, 18-20, 22, 25, 27, 29-30, 35-36, 38-41, 43, 49-50, 54-55, 57-61, 63-68); 211(71)
 Bonaventura 1(35, 202, 205, 224, 229, 233, 264); 2(7-9, 31, 54-55, 83, 90, 98, 147); 210(6, 10, 29, 35, 38); 217(2:112)
 Bonaventure Deal 2(179)
 Bonny Bess 2(216); 210(7, 30, 42-43, 45, 49, 51); 215(133)

- Bonny Bessie 1(202, 225, 227, 237-238, 240, 244, 246)
 de Bonte Koe 2(21, 72); 77(139, 247, 254, 268, 282, 312, 403, 407, 413, 417, 424, 431, 433); 112(3, 23) *See also* Spotted Cow.
 Booyer 29(13)
 Booth 12(12:306, 308-309, 340, 342-343, 379-380, 406, 440; 13:12-13, 47, 49); 63(189); 63A(67:213)
 Bordeaux 29(105)
 Boscowan 36(35); 64(250, 256, 276, 305, 316)
 Boston 29(241-242); 144(367); 145(469); 146(1:702); 172(9)
 Boston Merchant 11(182); 55(388); 63(23); 63A(63:275); 64(233)
 Boston Packet 20(57, 75); 20A(63:234, 349); 64(256, 265, 278, 291, 305, 312); 145(577); 146(3:99-100)
 Boudain 28(206)
 Bounty 2(71)
 Bourbon 243(25)
 Braddock 29(231)
 Brandt 29(61, 198)
 de Brant van Trogen 77(156, 193, 237, 359) *See also* Fire of Troy.
 le Brie 146(3:30)
 Brig 36(35)
 Bright Phoebus 29(105)
 Brilliant 20(53-54); 20A(63:142, 144)
 Brisk 29(38)
 Bristol 28(206); 64(252, 262); 145(526); 146(3:22)
 Bristol Comfort 124(333); 124A(23)
 Bristol Factor 2(210); 11(166, 169-170, 172); 177(673); 117A(225)
 Bristol Merchant 2(8, 147); 11(160-161, 163-167, 171, 173, 181); 117(672); 117A(224); 124(336); 124A(23); 199(73)
 Bristoll Armes. *See* Armes of Bristol.
 Britannia 2(21, 25, 47, 90, 121, 189, 203); 14(37); 14A(65:49); 20(114, 133); 20A(64:314; 65:26); 29(18); 64(236, 246, 267, 275, 282, 284, 295, 297-298, 302, 304, 308); 135(208); 138(3:441); 138A(3:414); 139(41); 139A(6:39); 139B(15); 142(212); 143(10); 144(67-68, 359, 380, 392, 408); 145(28, 462, 482, 493, 508); 146(1:47, 51, 53, 692, 717, 730, 749); 151(7:Winter 1956, 39; 8:Summer 1956, 57); 173(13); 182(12); 185(33:475-476); 186(113); 238(62, 83, 128)
 British Liberality 243(27)
 Briton 20(73, 117); 20A(63:347, 64:317); 67(209); 232(5, 9); 232A(43, 47)
 Broken Heart 77(360); 84(182); 86(42) 86A(158)
 Brotherhood 2(26, 208); 135(199); 144(243); 145(325); 146(1:447); 151(6:Spring 1955, 38); 174(9)
 Brothers 2(99, 195, 203); 20(73-74); 20A(63:347-348); 24(61:347); 29(105, 266); 135(132, 167, 188, 191, 198, 207); 136(220); 139(41); 139A(5:36); 139B(13); 141(240); 144(233, 257, 274, 311, 328); 145(316, 338, 353, 402, 432, 541, 548); 146(1:436, 463, 481, 550, 552-553, 609-613; 3:60, 71); 151(7:Spring 1956, 39); 169(13); 171(31)
 Brothers Adventure 1(384, 401, 405); 12(12:305, 308, 342; 13:11-12)
 Brothers Society 64(234, 241)
 Brownfish 2(21); 83(7); 84(181); 86(33); 86A(142) *See also* de Bruynvis.
 Brutus 25(22); 29(39, 90, 237); 64(280)
 de Bruynvis 2(11); 77(55, 272, 428) *See also* Brownfish.
 Buffalo 29(9, 18, 85, 227, 247)
 Burnaby. *See* Barnaby.
 Burnham 64(289)
 Bute 64(305)

C

- Cadmus 29(37-38)
 Caesar 20(44, 93); 20A(63:134; 64:110); 185(33:475)
 Calcutta 29(213)
 Cale 64(280)
 Caledonia 29(122, 194, 261)
 Calietta 2(121)
 den Calmar Sleutel 76(817); 77(21) *See also* Key of Calmar.
 Calvert 20(144); 20A(65:117-118)
 Calypso 29(47)
 Camden 20(156); 20A(65:129)
 Cameron 29(247)
 Camillus 29(102)
 Canada 29(24, 179)
 Candide 145(523); 146(1:15-16)
 Canton 145(604); 146(3:130-131)
 Caridao 243(25)

Index of Ship Names, continued

- Carlen 29(99)
 Carolina 4(*ser* 2:200); 20(8, 18, 85, 118, 120); 20A(62:246, 332; 64:21, 319-320); 29(26, 226); 144(406); 145(506, 607); 146(1:747; 3:138); 165(30:350, 431-432); 185(33:475); 232(3, 6); 232A(41, 44); 243(24)
 Carolina Packet 20(92); 20A(64:108); 232(6-7, 16); 232A(44-45, 129)
 Caroline 29(48, 92)
 Carrier 29(96, 253)
 Carteret 2(65, 73); 144(172); 145(253); 146(1:357)
 Cashier 29(88)
 Caspian 29(52)
 Castine Packet 29(142)
 Castle 5(74, 85); 35(191)
 Catherine 2(45, 210); 20(110, 113); 20A(64:224, 227); 24(66:30); 29(29-30, 35-36, 41, 60, 93, 96, 111, 217, 221, 226, 241, 271); 36(39); 56(333); 63(52, 101); 63A(64:28; 65:125); 64(247, 307); 66(180); 135(216); 144(113, 152, 402, 405, 409, 418); 145(146, 227, 502, 505, 509, 518); 146(1:197-198, 320-321, 742, 746, 751, 762; 3:49, 51); 155(230, 233); 164(1:167); 165(31:90, 470); 185(33:476); 243(28); 259
 Catherine & Eliza 29(147-148)
 Cato 20(79-80); 20A(63:353-354); 64(279); 145(627); 146(3:160)
 Cecilia 64(280); 243(23-25)
 Celeste 243(26)
 Ceres 24(62:170); 28(206); 29(19, 39, 85-87, 95, 143, 212)
 Chalkley 20(127); 20A(65:20)
 Champion 29(252)
 Chance 2(190); 20(13-14); 20A(62:251-252); 21(87); 132(11, 18-19, 22-24); 135(142, 168, 213); 136(213, 218); 141(245); 144(350-351, 353, 355, 370, 373); 145(454, 456, 458, 472, 475); 146(1:682, 685, 688, 705, 708); 151(6:Winter 1954-55, 39, Spring 1955, 38); 152(63); 158(46); 158A(61); 159(22-24)
 Channing 258(339-347)
 Charitas 193(464)
 Charity 1(202, 221, 230, 237, 252); 5(106, 137); 11(166); 29(53-54); 30(19, 21); 35(57); 210(6, 26, 35, 42, 57); 211(73)
 Charles 1(209-210, 231, 233, 240, 249, 253, 264); 2(85); 4(*ser* 2:150); 11(92, 162); 12(12:162, 194); 29(219); 30(55); 35(65, 97, 203); 39(33, 45); 117(674); 117A(229); 124(337); 124A(23); 208(*xxxiii*); 210(14-15, 37-38, 45, 53, 68)
 Charles & Harriot 24(61:267)
 Charles & Henry 29(227)
 Charles Fawcett 28(205-206)
 Charles K. Mallory 29(57, 228)
 Charleston Packet 29(31)
 Charlotta 146(1:339); 147(123)
 Charlotte 2(24, 26, 210); 20(34); 20A(63:21); 29(92, 248); 63(150); 63A(66:534); 144(161); 145(239, 596); 146(3:125-127); 185(33:475)
 Charlotte Corday 29(8, 13, 102, 125, 272)
 Charlotte Laurence 29(67)
 Charming Betsey 2(52); 144(93); 145(98)
 Charming Betty 138(3:564); 138A(3:524); 146(1:134-136)
 Charming Hannah 64(272, 275, 277, 281, 296, 300)
 Charming Molly 2(210); 20(90); 20A(64:106); 36(33-34); 64(254-255, 257, 264-265, 274, 277, 304, 306, 315); 144(412, 415); 145(512, 515); 146(1:754, 758)
 Charming Nancy 2(9, 11, 26, 64, 135, 168); 20(95); 20A(64:111-112); 36(33); 64(254); 143(19); 144(129); 145(141, 178); 146(1:188, 191-192, 245-247); 151(7:Spring 1956, 39)
 Charming Peggy 64(295)
 Charming Polly 64(297); 144(110-111)
 Charming Sally 64(245, 263, 288)
 Chase 29(24, 121, 248)
 Chatsworth 29(86)
 Chauncy 29(7, 15, 287)
 Cherub 29(53, 145, 149-150, 213, 216-217, 219-220, 223)
 Chester 165(32:99-103, 237-240, 244, 248, 352, 354, 357)
 Chesterfield 2(40); 135(162-163, 175, 177, 189, 191-192, 200, 209, 212, 219, 222, 235); 144(192); 145(279); 146(1:393); 169(13)
 Chichester 238(93)
 Christian 1(42); 2(11, 26, 47, 67, 114, 207); 7(71); 35(129, 139); 44(14); 44A(302); 135(232); 144(197-198); 145(284); 146(1:399); 147(108)

- Christopher 28(205); 29(191, 225); 47
 (8:252)
 Christy 21(61, 87)
 Chudley 30(19)
 Cicero 64(280)
 Cincinnatus 29(123-124)
 Circe 29(245)
 City of Cork 165(31:89-92, 94-98, 100-
 101, 196)
 Clara 29(155)
 Clarissa 29(105)
 Clarissa Ann 243(27)
 Classon 258(340)
 Clement & Job 35(108); 44(69)
 Clementina 21(81, 85); 144(414); 145
 (514); 146(1:757)
 Cleveland 29(70); 165(30:352, 427,
 431, 436; 31:85-86)
 Climax 29(56, 146)
 Clio 29(89, 145)
 Clothier 29(131, 183)
 Collector 29(81)
 Colonel G. Armistead 29(21, 88)
 Colonel Ramsay 29(87)
 Columbia 29(28-29, 103, 148, 195, 288);
 145(537, 539, 544, 560, 574, 577); 146
 (3:52, 57-58, 60, 69-70, 94, 98-100);
 189(337)
 Columbus 29(180); 243(28); 258(372-
 379)
 Combine 29(99)
 Comet 29(29, 32, 95, 139, 225-226,
 257); 243(28)
 Comfort 11(164-165, 171-172, 174,
 181); 124(333); 124A(23); 199(73)
 Commerce 21(1-5, 77); 24(61:351); 29
 (20, 38, 125, 141, 227); 64(271, 280,
 293); 103(136); 145(532, 602); 146
 (3:33, 131, 135)
 Commodore Patterson 29(42)
 Commodore Perry 29(78)
 Commodore Porter 29(189)
 Commodore Preble 29(57)
 Conception 243(23)
 Concord 1(246); 11(94, 145, 166); 14
 (12, 24); 14A(64:252, 338); 20(99);
 20A(64:115); 29(73, 220); 30(13);
 64(233, 292, 305); 83(28); 84(182);
 86(42); 86A(158); 117(673-674,
 679); 117A(228-229); 117(677);
 117A(232); 145(550, 566); 146(3:
 74-75, 89); 210(51) *See also de*
 Eendracht.
 Confiance 29(94)
 Confidence 5(5-6, 30, 34, 53, 61-64,
 134, 177-179, 182); 35(195); 44(57,
 60); 44A(334, 336); 52(108)
 Congress 29(24)
 de Coninck David 2(25); 76(825); 77
 (31, 430)
 de Coninck Salmon 77(359)
 Conistoga 28(206); 29(64)
 Connecticut 29(27)
 Connoly 185(33:475)
 Conqueror 11(180)
 Consent 30(22-23)
 Constance 1(136); 2(31, 60, 82, 90, 93,
 205); 9(141, 143); 217(15:145)
 Constant Martha 11(158-159); 199(73)
 Constant Warwick 2(203)
 Constantine 63(158); 63A(67:94)
 Constitution 29(228)
 Content 11(136, 182); 12(12:90-92);
 29(254); 55(388)
 Copernican 29(55)
 Cora 29(239)
 Cordelia 29(13, 249); 145(653); 146(3:
 187, 189)
 Cornelia 24(60:160)
 Cossack 29(268)
 Couli Can 165(31:90-97, 198, 352, 461)
 Count de Toulouse 242(14:517)
 Countess of Bute 64(381)
 Countess of Dumfries 21(52)
 Countess of Sussex 144(373); 145(474);
 146(1:708)
 Courier 28(205); 29(14, 273)
 Crawford 2(209); 135(188); 141(246);
 144(385, 389, 393, 398, 400, 412); 145
 (486, 490, 494, 499, 501, 512); 146
 (1:722, 728, 732, 737, 740, 755); 151
 (6:Spring 1955, 37; 7:Winter 1956,
 39; 8:Summer 1956, 58); 152(64);
 182(12)
 Creole 243(23, 25-26); 258(339-347)
 Criterion 29(112, 114)
 Crown 2(51); 12(12:233, 269, 517); 64
 (234); 135(236); 144(190); 145
 (277); 146(1:391)
 Crown Melago 12(12:405, 480-482)
 Cullodian 145(477); 146(1:711)
 Culvert 20(143); 20A(65:116)
 Curling 232(7-8); 232A(45-46)
 Cygnet 29(242); 243(28)
 Cynthia 64(313)

D

- Dancy 29(179)
 Dandy 29(24)

Index of Ship Names, continued

- Daniel 11(163); 64(240)
 Daniel & Elizabeth 117(678); 117A(226)
 Daniel & James 29(261-262)
 Dart 29(21, 38)
 Dartmouth 64(279)
 Dauphine 243(26)
 David 2(47, 115, 157, 173, 187); 30(17), 217(15:145)
 David l'Hommedieu 145(578); 146(3:106)
 Davy 2(10, 100); 132(20, 24); 144(125); 145(169); 146(1:233, 235); 147(109)
 Deborah 64(249, 253, 262, 270-271, 286, 300, 313)
 Decatur 29(16, 26, 194-195, 228)
 Deep Bay 64(261, 309-310)
 Defence 1(89-91, 98-101, 105-106); 2(14); 5(1, 6, 12, 15, 44, 52, 54, 61, 108); 7(74); 8(38); 35(167); 44(32, 36-39); 44A(315-316, 318-320); 47(8:265-266, 268-269)
 Defiance 36(40); 64(246, 258, 265, 268, 300, 302, 310, 312, 316)
 Delaware 1(229); 124(339); 124A(24); 145(581); 146(3:109); 165(31:467-473; 32:88-91, 95, 98, 100-101); 210(34); 211(72)
 Delegate 29(91)
 Delight 11(71); 64(291)
 Deliverance 1(208, 222, 253); 30(13); 208(xxviii-xxix); 210(13, 27, 57)
 Dell Carmen 243(24)
 Demerra 63(90); 63A(65:114)
 Desire 35(130, 204); 36(32, 37); 44(31, 33, 63); 44A(315-316, 338); 64(246, 249, 252-253, 259, 272, 288-289, 300, 303, 306); 124(338); 124A(24)
 la De Spenser 20(20); 20A(62:324)
 Deus Soeurs 29(52)
 Devonshire 64(245, 256, 271, 279, 299)
 Devotion 145(589); 146(3:117)
 Diamond 20(62); 20A(63:239); 64(270, 314)
 Diana 1(219-220, 231, 234, 237-238, 244, 250, 253, 259, 264); 20(61-62, 128); 20A(63:238-239; 65:21-22); 21(45); 24(60:347); 29(121, 247, 276); 64(246, 278, 298, 304); 145(580); 146(3:42, 44, 108-109); 189(188); 210(21, 24, 36, 39, 42, 49, 54, 57, 64, 68); 211(73); 232(29); 232A(142)
 Dibby & Eliza 28(206)
 Dickinson 20(83); 20A(64:19)
 Dido 28(206); 29(199-200)
 Diligence 1(367, 413); 11(173-175); 24(61:352); 29(102); 36(32); 64(252); 65(14); 243(24)
 Diligent 2(31-32); 35(191); 44(81); 64(240)
 Dime 29(15)
 Dingly 29(221)
 Discovery 1(210); 30(19); 210(14-15)
 Dispatch 29(39, 219); 36(36); 64(278, 287, 293-294, 303, 313); 135(194); 136(209, 212, 218-219, 225); 145(525); 146(3:20-21)
 Dobbs 64(260, 307)
 Dogger of Yarmouth 11(158)
 Doglass 36(32); 64(251) *See also* Douglass.
 Dolphin 2(204); 11(70-72, 163, 168-169); 20(70); 20A(63:344); 29(184, 217); 36(32, 34-35, 37); 57(31:311); 63(171); 63A(67:107); 64(233, 251, 255, 257-258, 266, 271, 273-274, 276, 284-286, 290, 295, 300, 307, 309, 313, 316-317); 144(390, 405); 145(491, 506); 146(1:728, 747); 185(33:475)
 Domestic 29(252)
 Dorcas Ann 29(63, 230)
 Dorothea 145(529); 146(3:28, 30)
 Dorset 1(132); 44(110); 44A(355)
 Dorst 2(176, 186)
 Dos Amigos 29(52, 239); 243(26)
 Douglass 64(258, 270); 65(14) *See also* Doglass.
 Dove 2(27, 38, 58, 84); 4(ser 1:23); 29(91); 36(32); 64(242, 245-246, 250, 264, 268-269, 274, 276-278, 280, 287, 290, 293-294, 297, 303, 314); 198(96); 198A-198E
 Draetvat 77(431); 83(5-6); 84(181); 86(33); 86A(141)
 Dragon 2(40, 121, 142, 146, 161, 205-206); 11(173, 177-178); 135(151, 179, 208); 138(3:490); 138A(3:458); 141(244); 143(12); 144(82, 211, 220); 145(68, 296, 304); 146(1:96-98, 413, 422); 147(113, 116, 123-124); 151(6:Spring 1955, 38;8:Summer 1956, 57); 158(44-45); 158A(58-59); 163(343); 169(13); 173(13); 175(179); 238(35, 40)

Drayton 4(*ser* 1:71)
 Dubertus 57(30:42)
 Dublin Packet 28(205); 29(134)
 Dublin's Prize 165(31:352-364)
 Due Return 1(208, 237); 210(13, 42)
 Duke of Bedford 135(157); 136(197, 201, 228); 144(252); 145(334); 146(1:458); 151(7:Winter 1956, 39)
 Duke of Cumberland 64(305)
 Duke of Kingston 64(292)
 Duke of Noailles 242(21:974)
 Duke of Wirtemberg 132(19); 135(136, 143, 150-151, 154, 156, 159, 164, 171-172, 175, 181, 190, 212, 223, 231, 233-235); 136(214); 144(268, 288); 145(348, 367); 146(1:475, 497); 171(31); 175(177); 178(189)
 Duke of York 12(12:159-161, 194)
 Duly Ann 29(87)
 Duncan 24(62:169)
 Dunkirk 4(*ser* 1:72)
 Duty 1(203, 210-211, 215, 222-224, 233, 235, 238, 251, 262); 210(15, 20, 27, 29, 38, 40, 42, 56)

E

Ea 29(24)
 Eagle 20(179); 20A(65:251); 24(60:24, 349; 61:265; 66:307); 25(19-20); 29(146, 181, 207, 217); 30(20); 64(238, 271, 305-306); 83(24); 84(181); 86(40); 86A(155) *See also* de Arent.
 Earl of Bute 64(278)
 Earl of Donegal 238(87)
 Earl of Dunmore 20(35, 90); 20A(63:22; 64:106)
 Earl of Hillsborough 238(69)
 Easter 64(303)
 Eastern Branch 2(205); 135(169, 172, 213, 228); 144(321); 145(423); 146(1:585-587)
 Echo 29(31)
 Eclipse 29(11, 25)
 Economy 29(223)
 Edgar 29(257)
 Edinburgh 2(11, 28, 52, 65, 98, 113, 121, 134, 154, 191); 132(11, 15, 24, 27); 136(238); 141(239, 241, 244-245); 144(181, 200, 226-227, 254, 272, 302, 318, 330); 145(261, 287, 310, 335, 351, 384, 417, 434); 146(1:371, 402, 429, 460, 479, 521, 523, 525, 576-579, 581, 613, 615-616, 618, 620);

147(113); 151(6:Winter 1954-55, 39, Spring 1955, 37; 7:Winter 1956, 38; 8:Summer 1956, 58); 158(46); 158A(62); 163(343); 175(176, 179-182); 176(465); 182(12)
 Edward 24(60:26); 25(22); 29(21, 94, 99, 106, 131, 155, 181, 218, 253, 259-260, 263, 287-288)
 Edward & James 11(160)
 Edward D. Douglas 29(28)
 Edward Downes 243(28)
 Edward Foster 29(149)
 Edwin 1(202-203, 207, 240, 246, 249, 264); 29(145); 208(*xxxiii*); 210(6, 8, 12, 45, 51, 53, 68)
 de Eendracht 2(61); 75(441); 75A(140); 76(805-806, 808); 77(54, 56, 89, 118, 120, 138, 152, 417, 435); 78(432); 78A(338); 78B(376) *See also* Concord.
 Eight Sons 29(213)
 Elbe 243(28)
 Eleanor 14(16, 21); 14A(64:256, 262); 30(18); 210(49)
 Election 29(61-62)
 Electra 29(186, 188)
 Elias Bangor 29(13)
 Elias Barger 29(270)
 Elinor 1(244)
 Eliza 1(60-61); 29(31, 55, 87, 179, 224, 226, 271); 64(234, 236-238, 241, 294, 306); 67(206); 138(3:555); 138A(3:516); 144(87)
 Eliza & Anne 1(54, 57-58, 61, 72)
 Eliza & Mary 124(330); 124A(22)
 Eliza Ann 29(93, 103, 115, 240)
 Eliza Haley 29(25)
 Eliza Jane 29(70, 247)
 Eliza Pigotte 29(18, 105, 242)
 Elizabeth 1(48, 53, 56-57, 68, 117, 231, 277, 280-281, 352, 390, 392); 2(64, 77, 99, 101, 157, 170, 177, 194, 213-214); 4(*ser* 1:42; *ser* 2: 197); 5(5, 8-9, 41, 48, 54, 68, 76, 86, 98, 152-153, 159, 164-166, 168); 11(139); 14(21, 25); 14A(64:261, 340); 20(4, 6, 83-84, 91-92, 111-112, 154, 165); 20A(62:242, 244; 64:19-20, 108, 225-226; 65:127-128, 237-238); 28(205); 29(30, 111, 181); 35(117, 139, 144); 36(31); 44(18-22, 24-25, 27, 51-52, 55); 44A(305-308, 310, 312, 329, 332); 47(8:255-258, 261-262; 10:140-142); 57(31:311); 63(9,

Index of Ship Names, continued

- 11, 14, 29, 37, 47, 50, 57, 69, 90, 93, 113, 131, 138-139, 154, 174, 184, 190, 198, 205, 208, 212); 63A(63:185, 187, 190, 281, 369, 379; 64:26, 257, 269; 65:114, 117, 539; 66:421, 522-523; 66:90, 110, 208, 214, 222, 309, 312, 316); 64(229, 244, 250, 254-255, 260, 262, 267-269, 273, 277, 280, 282, 285, 300, 308, 316); 135(136-137, 155, 165, 173, 193, 228-229); 141(238, 240); 144(128); 145(82, 176); 146(1:113-115, 243-245, 452, 765); 157(150); 170(442); 192(255); 208(xxxii); 210(36); 211(72); 217(4:191; 15:142); 247
- Elizabeth & Ann 1(58, 69, 72, 76, 78); 2(46-47, 126, 132); 5(17, 62, 83, 128); 8(38); 14(22, 35); 14A(64:336; 65:47); 47(8:256-259, 262-264)
- Elizabeth & Anne 35(139, 147, 154); 44(20, 22, 24, 27-30); 44A(308, 310, 312-314)
- Elizabeth & Dorcas 44(69)
- Elizabeth & Judith 14(30); 14A(64:344)
- Elizabeth & Katherine 12(12:442, 478)
- Elizabeth & Mary 117(673); 117A(228)
- Elizabeth & Sarah 11(146); 117(673, 677); 117A(225-226)
- Elizabeth, Anne & Catherine 124(337); 124A(23)
- Elizabeth Bonaventure 35(102, 108); 44(69)
- Elk 29(47)
- Elkridge 20(155); 20A(65:128)
- Ellen 29(143)
- Elliott 2(76); 144(189); 145(276); 146(1:390); 147(112)
- Elsabeth 1(210, 222, 245, 251, 253, 257, 259-260, 262); 208(xxxi); 210(15, 27, 50, 56-57, 61, 64, 66)
- Emelie 255
- Emelie Marie 29(279)
- Emerald 29(180, 249)
- Emisle 165(31:367)
- Emperor Charles 77(360)
- Empress Alexander 28(205)
- Emulation 29(120)
- Encrease. *See* Increase.
- Endeavor 1(355, 362, 372, 398, 413, 418); 11(146, 160); 12(12:124); 64(235, 250, 260, 282, 310); 117(677-678); 117A(226); 122(440); 123(188); 124(330); 124A(22); 144(166-167); 145(249); 146(1:352)
- Enigheden 254(47)
- Enterprize 28(206); 29(57, 93, 131, 183, 189-190, 215, 223, 242); 144(130); 145(180, 573); 146(1:248-249; 3:94)
- Erin 27(82); 27A(Dec 1923:5-6; Dec 1926:29); 28(205); 29(11, 284)
- Eros 29(88)
- l'Esperance 29(34)
- Esther 64(242)
- Esther & Sally 29(138)
- Etty 20(10); 20A(62:248)
- Eudora 29(29)
- Eueling 57(30:42)
- Eugene 29(42, 44, 46)
- Eunice 29(105, 145)
- Euphrates 29(18)
- Europa 2(13, 52); 141(248); 144(151); 145(224, 226); 146(1:317-319); 147(111, 118, 123); 151(7:Winter 1956, 39); 152(66)
- Europe 11(182)
- Euryal 166(287)
- Evergreen 29(268-269)
- Exchange 2(124); 11(144, 157-158, 162-163, 165-166, 68)
- Exertion 29(217)
- Expectation 1(67, 69); 2(90-91, 129, 131, 200, 208, 215); 11(164, 166-167); 44(104); 44A(350-351)
- Expedition 1(139, 393); 2(114, 179); 44(112); 44A(357); 57(30:42); 235(170-171); 243(23)
- Experience 64(297)
- Experiment 14(19); 14A(64:260); 29(27); 29(92); 243(27)
- Express 29(181); 145(582); 146(3:110-111)
- den Eyckenboom 76(824); 77(239)

F

- Factor 11(172, 181); 29(182, 207); 56(334); 117(673); 117A(225); 199(73)
- Fair American 145(577, 643, 657); 146(3:45-46, 99, 178-179, 192-193); 189(191)
- Fair Hebe 145(573); 146(3:96)
- Fair Lady 64(308)
- Fair Polly 29(111)
- Fair Trader 29(268)

- Fairfield 64(233, 280)
 Fairplay 29(104)
 Faith 2(11, 22, 51, 72); 83(8, 11, 16, 19, 27); 84(181); 86(34-35, 38, 42); 86A(143, 146, 151, 157); 112(21) *See also* de Trouw.
 Falcon 1(63, 142-143, 222, 233, 250, 256); 2(176, 206, 216); 28(206); 29(54, 220-221); 44(103, 113); 44A(350, 358-359); 208(xxix); 210(27, 39, 54, 60)
 Falls 238(9)
 Falmouth 64(256)
 Fama 29(227); 193(464)
 Fame 27(82); 27A(Dec 1926:24); 29(20, 92, 94, 99, 182, 224); 144(414); 145(513); 146(1:756; 3:55, 57); 189(340)
 Fancy 64(270)
 Fane 2(10, 47-48, 121); 135(204); 141(241-242); 144(221); 145(305); 146(1:424); 170(443)
 Fanny 20A(65:30); 20(137); 29(15-17, 183); 64(278); 67(205)
 Fanny & Janny. *See* Fanny & Jeamy.
 Fanny & Jeamy 20A(65:33-34); 36(39)
 Fanny & Jeany 64(288, 300)
 Fanny & Jenny 20(140, 142)
 Fanny & Mary 29(228)
 Farmer's Friend 29(27)
 Favorite (Favourite) 20(160); 20A(65:232); 28(205); 29(52, 56, 91, 148, 183); 136(199, 217, 225, 229, 238, 245); 145(605); 146(3:6, 135, 137)
 Fawn 29(144)
 Felicity 243(23-26)
 Fellowship 5(56, 184); 11(166, 168, 182); 35(203); 44(63); 44A(338)
 Ffenix. *See* Phoenix.
 Fire of Troy 77(237) *See also* de Brant van Trogen.
 Fisher 64(289)
 Fishhawk 64(256)
 Fleetwood 20(148); 20A(65:121-122)
 Flora 64(277)
 Florentine 243(24)
 Flower 4(ser 2:116)
 Flower of Gelderland (Guelder) 83(5); 84(181)
 Fly 29(181); 64(261, 263, 283)
 Flying Fish 243(23-24)
 Flying Hart 1(243, 246, 250, 252-254); 210(48, 50, 55-58); 214(47); 214A(166)
 Forest 29(33-34); 135(134, 148, 151, 159, 170, 189, 225); 136(214); 144(286); 145(364); 146(1:494); 154(195)
 Fortitude 24(61:134, 138)
 Fortuna 29(49-51)
 Fortune 1(xxviii); 2(15, 207); 5(14, 76, 98-99, 103, 110, 113, 169, 184-185); 20(10, 166-168, 175); 20A(62:248; 65:238-240, 247); 30(119, 204-207); 34(103-131); 34A(35); 34B(190-191, 297-300); 34C(79-80); 34D(2); 35(50); 36(1); 44B(121); 64(239, 285); 145(597, 621); 146(3:127, 130, 157)
 Foster 28(206); 29(138)
 Foundling 28(206)
 Fountain 29(88)
 Four Sisters 35(63)
 Fox 2(12, 65, 85, 146, 190); 29(179, 183); 64(275, 317); 83(21); 84(181); 86(39); 86A(152); 144(124); 145(168); 146(1:231-233) *See also* de Vos.
 Frances 5(150); 44(53-55); 44A(331-332)
 Francis 1(277, 279); 2(27, 170); 5(39-40, 42, 45, 47, 54, 149, 162); 29(93, 242, 259); 35(121); 47(10:143)
 Francis & Ann 144(145); 145(207); 146(1:292)
 Francis & Dorothy 12(12:270, 306, 518-519); 117(677-680); 117A(232-233); 124(337); 124A(23)
 Francis & Elizabeth 2(22, 28, 113, 146, 154, 205); 144(155, 158); 145(231, 234); 146(1:327-328, 331-333, 409); 151(6:Sept 1954, 37)
 Francis & Katherine 64(234)
 Francis & Mary 2(211); 11(137, 142-143, 161-162, 164-165, 167-168, 173-174); 56(332, 334); 199(73)
 Francis & Susan 1(348, 416)
 Francis Bonaventure 1(203, 207-208, 212, 219-220, 224, 227, 232, 237-238, 249, 259); 210(8, 12-13, 17, 24, 29, 33, 38, 41-43, 54, 63-64); 211(73)
 Frankland 238(52, 55)
 Franklin 29(89-90, 219, 270)
 de Frau Cathrina 189(334)
 Frederick 29(9, 125-126, 147); 64(260)
 Frederick Augustus 145(661); 146(3:196)
 Free America 64(277, 279)

Index of Ship Names, continued

Free Mason 20(82); 20A(64:18); 36(33); 64(262); 66(184); 238(126)
 Free Ocean 29(69)
 Freelove 2(169, 216)
 Freeman 117A(224)
 French Ship 11(140); 55(388); 56(332-333)
 Friends 29(94)
 Friends Adventure 63(29); 63A(63:281); 64(235, 246, 311); 117(672); 117A(223-224, 229-230); 122(440)
 Friends' Goodwill 63(69, 82-83, 88); 63A(64:269; 65:66-67, 72)
 Friendship 1(145, 354, 357); 2(20, 32, 56, 65, 113, 121, 140, 181); 4(ser 1:12); 12(12:303-305, 307-308, 342, 553-555); 20(17, 37, 75); 20A(62:321; 63:349); 21(25, 27, 56, 67); 29(13); 35(92-93); 64(257, 301, 308); 117(674, 676); 117A(229, 231); 132(20, 25, 31); 135(182); 138(3:307); 138A(3:290); 139(42); 139A(6:42); 139B(18); 143(7, 18); 144(54, 136, 139, 148, 171, 322, 338); 145(11, 166, 190, 195, 216, 252, 426, 441, 553); 146(1:16-17, 225, 227-230, 264-265, 267-268, 270-271, 274-275, 307-309, 356, 589-590, 642-643, 645; 3:77-78); 147(112, 115); 158(44-46); 158A(57, 60, 62); 159(23-24); 175(181); 202(386); 202A(215); 232(5-6); 232A(43-44); 243(28)
 Fry. *See* Fly.
 Fryall. *See* Trial.
 Furtherance 1(231, 233, 235, 241-242, 247, 249, 251, 264); 2(171, 205); 210(36, 39-40, 46-47, 52, 54, 56, 68); 211(73); 212(217-218); 215(136)

G

G. P. Stevenson 29(87)
 Gabriel 7(74); 11(138-140, 143-144, 159, 163, 166, 168)
 Galaxy 29(223)
 Gale 21(28); 103(89)
 Galen 29(82, 143, 229)
 Gamacrau 29(240)
 Ganges 29(281-282)
 Garonne 29(115)
 Geddis 20(36-37); 20A(63:23-24)
 Geife. *See* Gift.
 het Gekruijste Hart 77(412) *See also* Sacred Heart.

Gelderland 2(79)
 de Geldersche Blom. *See* Flower of Gelderland (Guelder)
 General Brewer 29(145-146, 150, 213-214)
 General Brooks 29(221)
 General Greene 29(140, 144, 149-151, 216, 219, 223)
 General Griswold 29(285-286)
 General Hamilton 29(180); 243(28)
 General Hand 29(105)
 General Jackson 29(103, 250, 277)
 General Smith 29(160-161)
 General Washington 29(95, 225)
 General Wolfe 64(282, 292); 144(399); 145(500); 146(1:739)
 Generous Friends 20(92); 20A(64:108)
 George 1(124, 205-209, 212-213, 215-218, 220-223, 225-228, 231-232, 234-237, 239-241, 244-253, 256, 258, 262-265); 2(9, 41, 119, 142, 151, 203); 11(160-162, 165, 167-168, 175-176); 12(12:269-271, 306-307, 519); 21(30-33); 24(60:349; 61:133, 136, 138); 28(205-206); 29(58, 79-80, 218, 242, 267); 35(161, 180); 145(567); 146(3:91); 165(30:348, 350-352, 427-431, 433-434, 436; 31:86, 94, 195, 197, 202, 205; 32:100-103, 237-248, 351-356, 358, 370); 208(xxxi, xxxiii); 210(10-14, 16-18, 20-23, 25-33, 36-41, 43, 45, 49, 50-58, 60-61, 66-69); 211(71, 73); 215(132); 217(15:144);
 George & Albert 28(205)
 George & Anne 2(158)
 George & James 64(278, 288)
 George Atwood 29(144)
 George Bonaventure 35(62)
 George Pickett 29(49)
 George Washington 29(227)
 Georgetown Packet 29(207)
 Georgia 21(86); 29(91)
 Georgia Diana 20(145); 20A(65:118)
 Georgia Packet 20(171-172, 174); 20A(65:243-244, 246)
 Georgia Planter 20(76); 20A(63:350)
 Georgiana 29(41)
 Gertrude 29(270)
 Ghent 29(140, 227)
 Gift 1(206, 225, 230-231, 234, 236, 238, 245-246, 249, 254, 263); 2(46, 93, 151); 35(92); 210(11, 30, 35-36, 39, 41, 43, 46, 50-51, 53, 67); 212(217)
 Gift of God 30(15)

Gilded Beaver 2(11); 83(7, 13); 84(181); 86(33, 36); 86A(142, 147)
See also de Vergulde Bever.
 Gilded Otter 2(11, 21-22); 83(6, 16); 84(181); 86(33, 37); 86A(141, 149)
See also de Vergulde Otter.
 Ginger 64(267)
 Glasgow 2(24, 64, 190, 195, 219); 15(88); 36(38-40); 64(247, 293, 300, 304, 310, 315); 132(20); 135(143); 143(17); 144(116); 145(151); 146(1:204-205, 207); 147(117)
 Glasgow Packet 21(57)
 Gleaner 29(7, 99)
 Glide 29(83)
 Globe 1(119); 2(9, 17, 28, 41, 60, 74, 78, 101, 104, 136, 168, 175, 213, 215-216); 4(*ser* 1:25); 8(38); 14(14, 31); 14A(64:255, 345); 28(205); 63(31, 37, 71); 63A(63:283, 369; 64:271); 64(236); 66(179); 217(4:261)
 Gloucester 4(*ser* 2:156)
 Gloria 36(36); 64(281)
 Glorious Memory 20(96); 20A(64:112)
 God Speed 1(255); 208(xxix); 210(59)
 God's Gift 210(58); 211(74)
 Golconda 27(82); 27A(June 1926:12-13)
 Gold Huntress 29(51-52)
 Golden Age 29(5, 288)
 Golden Eagle 83(17, 19); 84(181); 86(37-38); 86A(150-151) *See also* de Gulden Arent.
 Golden Fortune 2(155)
 Golden Glove 29(250)
 Golden Hart 11(168)
 Golden Lyon 11(139, 162-163); 12(12:382, 405-406, 441; 13:79)
 Golden Rule 20(80); 20A(63:354)
 Good Friends 145(574); 146(3:94)
 Good Hope 144(318); 145(415); 146(1:573-576)
 Good Intent 2(210); 4(*ser* 1:68); 20(58); 20A(63:235); 29(235); 64(264, 295); 135(140, 145, 163-164, 171, 182, 199, 201-202); 144(223, 343); 145(307, 446); 146(1:426, 655-656, 658-659); 151(7:Spring 1956, 38); 175(178)
 Good Return 29(20)
 Good Speed 203(388)
 Goodfellow 36(68)
 Goodwill 11(72); 144(51, 57)
 Governor 29(151, 224)

Governor Carver 29(148)
 Governor Hawkins 29(57, 203)
 Governor Myers 29(169-170)
 Grace 64(264)
 Grampus 29(102); 144(382); 145(482); 146(1:719)
 Grand Corneille 29(41)
 Grand Turk 29(281)
 Granvil 36(39); 64(299)
 la Gratitude 29(9)
 Grayhound 29(7, 17, 94, 100, 130, 239-240, 257); 36(33); 64(232, 242, 262, 282, 297)
 Great Hope 35(131)
 Great Hopewell 1(244, 248); 4(*ser* 1:26); 210(49, 53)
 Great Society 11(181); 199(73)
 Green Lyon 35(205)
 Gregg 238(108, 110)
 Griffin 2(195, 214); 5(17, 44, 54, 67, 77, 93, 109); 35(105, 113); 109(590); 110(25); 110A(60); 110B(108); 165(32:248, 352, 360) *See also* Griffith.
 Griffith 111(79); 165(32:248) *See also* Griffin.
 Grizel 64(309)
 Guifte. *See* Gift.
 Guiste. *See* Gift.
 de Gulden Arent 77(412); 196(310-311) *See also* Golden Eagle.
 Gull 64(270, 286, 307)
 Gustave 29(38)
 Guyft. *See* Gift.

H

Halcyon 29(68)
 Hale Galley 64(255)
 Halifax 2(212; 64(275); 135(189-190, 215); 136(202, 220-221); 144(275, 313, 342); 145(354, 407, 445); 146(1:482, 559-560, 562, 651, 653, 655); 175(176)
 Hallan 29(228)
 Hamburgh 146(3:12)
 Hamburgh Packet 145(552); 146(3:76)
 Hamet 29(7)
 Hamilton 2(203); 132(20, 23); 139(41) 139A(5:35); 139B(11); 144(379); 145(480); 146(1:715); 151(7:Winter 1956, 39)
 Hamlet 29(260)
 Hammer 29(58)
 Hammond 29(10, 231)

Index of Ship Names, continued

- Hampshire 2(13, 22, 206); 141(242-244); 144(183); 145(262); 146(1:372, 374-375) 163(343)
 Hampton 36(39); 64(264, 279, 303, 307, 310)
 Hancock 29(229)
 Handmaid 5(150); 35(91)
 Hanna 12(12:92)
 Hannah 12(12:479); 28(205); 29(61, 191, 198, 205, 288); 36(33-34); 64(231, 249, 253, 257-258, 260, 265-266, 269, 282, 285-287, 291-292, 297, 299-300, 303, 310-311, 317); 66(183); 145(525); 146(3:19); 185(33:475)
 Hannah & Elizabeth 2(133); 60(376-377); 60A(137)
 Hannah & Rebecca 29(231)
 Hannibal 27(82); 27A(June 1926:2)
 Hanover 64(233)
 Happy Entrance 30(22)
 Happy Return 1(328,331); 4(ser 1:62); 29(280); 58(447); 165(31:83, 85, 366-367, 462-463, 465-466, 468; 32:92)
 Hare 28(206)
 de Härinck 76(816, 821); 77(144, 414)
 Haring 78(431); 78A(337); 78B(375)
 Harle 2(21, 48, 70, 191, 203); 138(4:59); 143(16); 144(100); 145(121); 146(1:154, 157, 160); 151(8:Summer 1956, 57)
 Harlequin 64(298)
 Harmony 20(61); 20A(63:237; 27(82); 27A(Dec 1926:28-29); 29(27, 98, 277); 63(67); 63A(64:267); 145(556); 146(3:83)
 Harp 29(61)
 Harriet 29(24, 31-32, 86, 88, 121-122, 173); 146(3:82-83)
 Harriet Baltimore 145(556)
 Harriet Newell 29(147,207)
 Harrison 64(277, 287, 291, 294)
 Hart 2(212; 11(168-169, 177)
 Harvard 29(150)
 Harvey Hide 27(82); 27A(Dec 1823:6-8)
 Havre Packet 29(217)
 Hawk 20(168); 20A(65:241-242); 36(37, 40); 64(255, 272, 289, 306, 311)
 Hector 5(71, 98, 109); 29(7, 132-133, 247-248); 35(179-180); 71
 Helen 28(205); 29(10, 103, 148, 271)
 Helicon 29(10)
 Henlopen 29(245)
 Henricus 189(339)
 Henrietta 135(151, 196, 206, 225); 141(240); 144(341); 145(444); 146(1:648-651)
 Henriquita 243(23)
 Henry 29(18, 48); 64(240)
 Henry & Charles 145(555); 146(3:81-82)
 Henry & Francis 113(17); 113A-113C
 Henry Clay 29(84, 231)
 Hepzabath 64(265, 274)
 Herald 29(104, 147)
 Hercules 1(xix, 220, 247-248, 255, 263) 2(99, 218); 4(ser 1:16); 5(61, 74-78, 82-85); 11(142); 29(8, 25, 119, 243-244); 30(204-208); 35(107, 114, 188); 44(69, 71, 82); 45(267); 46(218, 223-226); 46A(750); 46B(28); 47(8:274); 146(3:54-55); 208(xxviii-xxix); 210(25, 52-53, 59, 67)
 La Hermione 29(61)
 Hero 20(126); 20A(64:326); 29(33, 56, 139-140); 135(215, 233); 144(363); 145(465); 146(1:696); 151(6:Spring 1955, 37; 7:Winter 1956, 39; Spring 1956, 38; 8:Summer 1956, 57)
 Herring 77(237) *See also* den Härinck.
 Hesper 29(125)
 Hespersus 29(11, 282)
 Hibernia 27(82); 27A(Sept 1926:17-18; Dec 1926:31); 29(15, 57, 99, 206, 255, 260)
 Highlander 29(239)
 Higson 29(58)
 Hills 29(91)
 Hilsborough 64(301); 238(68)
 Hind 29(279)
 Hippomenes 29(7, 99, 270)
 Holland 145(548, 563); 146(3:71-72, 85)
 Holy Oake 64(283)
 de Hoop 2(28); 77(403, 434) *See also* Hope.
 Hope 1(360, 378, 392, 397); 2(22, 68, 79, 109, 142, 190); 11(139); 20(89); 20A(64:25); 29(8, 21, 52, 98, 115, 149, 217, 221-222, 239, 260); 36(35); 44A(359); 57(30:41); 64(274); 83(17, 20); 84(181); 86(38) 86A(152); 135(152); 136(233, 237); 138(3:556, 615); 138A(3:517, 570); 143(14); 144(88, 97, 399, 403, 411); 145(85, 109, 500, 504, 511); 146(1:116, 119-120, 142, 145, 739, 744, 753); 155(230, 247-

248); 164(2:1-2); 185(33:476) *See also* de Hoop.
 Hope & Polly 29(193)
 Hope & Sally 29(143, 217)
 Hopeful Adventure 4(ser 2:130)
 Hopefull Katherine 11(140)
 Hopewell 1(39, 44, 46, 49, 110, 123, 130, 144, 214, 223, 227, 230, 232-233, 237, 254, 258-259, 261, 376, 381); 2(126, 170, 178, 204, 218); 5(6, 9-10, 13, 49, 66, 70-71, 100, 169, 175); 7(71); 11(70-72, 163); 12(12:13-14, 48-53, 89-90); 20(136); 20A(65:29-30); 24(60:347); 30(143); 35(65, 124, 139, 158, 174, 204); 39(33, 45); 44(15, 17, 19, 41, 71-72, 100); 44A(303-304, 306, 322, 347, 359); 47(8:253-255, 271); 56(333); 64(239, 306); 210(19, 28, 32, 35, 38, 42, 59, 62-63, 65); 238(124)
 Horace 29(53)
 Horatio 29(211)
 Hornet 29(288)
 Hound 12(13:211-212, 236); 36(33); 64(256)
 den Houttuyn 76(827); 77(183, 205, 273, 359, 420, 426, 433)
 Howard 29(64, 235)
 Huldah 64(264,292)
 Humbird 63(98,203); 63A(65:122; 67:307); 64(248)
 Humility 11(165)
 Hunter 29(20, 25, 98, 228); 30(205)
 Huntress 27(82); 27A(June 1926:15-16); 29(231)
 Huntsman 11(92); 55(388)
 Hyson 29(139)

I

Ice Plant 29(92)
 Iiana. *See* Diana.
 Illinois 29(127)
 Ilsley 29(203)
 Imperial 29(275-276)
 Importer 29(13, 270)
 Increase 1(55, 57-58, 60-61, 64); 2(59, 115, 185); 5(13, 34, 39-41, 46-47, 51, 98, 155, 158, 161, 166); 30(113, 186-189); 35(139, 148); 44(20, 22, 24-26); 44A(307-311); 47(8:256, 258-261)
 Indeavour. *See* Endeavor.
 Independence 24(61:137); 29 (21, 71-72, 231)

Indostan 145(611); 146(3:138)
 Industrious Bee 63(141); 63A(66:525)
 Industry 11(168); 20(35, 80); 20A(63:22, 354); 64(248, 250, 255, 258, 262, 265, 269, 276, 279, 288, 291, 293, 301-302, 305-307); 145(559); 146(3:105) 243(23)
 Infant 29(59, 76, 165)
 Ins 29(87)
 Intrepid 29(93)
 Invincible 29(138)
 Irene 155(230, 234-236, 238, 240-246); 164(1:162-163, 175, 210, 303-304)
 Iris 29(106, 160)
 Irish Lawrell 14(18); 14A(64:259)
 Isaac 27(82); 27A(Sept 1926:19); 132(28-29); 141(244); 144(212); 145(297); 146(1:414); 151(7:Spring 1956, 38); 163(343)
 Isabella 11(163); 20 (159); 20A(65:232); 21(80); 29(27, 37, 96); 145(647, 661); 146(3:183, 195-196); 248(44-68)

J

Jabm & Jaz 36(35)
 Jackie 21(73, 75); 232(11); 232A(49)
 Jacob 1(208, 227, 246-249, 251-252, 254-255, 261); 2(113, 154); 11(138-139, 163); 35(58); 136(205); 144(215); 145(300, 593); 146(1:417; 3:121, 123); 151(6:Spring 1955, 38); 155(234); 164(1:175); 169(13); 210(13, 32, 51-54, 56-59, 65); 211(74)
 Jacob & Mary 117(678-679); 117A(226-227)
 Jamaica 2(12, 52, 62, 67, 113, 149); 135(193); 144(131); 145(181) 146(1:251, 253-254)
 Jamaica Galley 57(30:42); 132(25)
 Jamaica Merchant 1(317,317**, 342, 344); 11(169)
 Jamaica Packet 21 (53, 76); 64(299, 302); 232(10); 232A(48)
 Jamerson & Peggy 64(268)
 James 1(88, 107, 210, 212-213, 215, 217, 232, 234-235, 239, 241, 244, 349, 373, 386, 402-403) 2(60, 67, 88, 105, 117, 144, 147, 159, 167, 218-219); 4(ser 1:34); 5(5-6, 55, 60-62, 67, 84, 88-89, 107, 110, 141, 157, 177-180, 182, 186, 189); 7(74); 11(181); 20(106); 20A(64:220); 29(26, 68, 97, 155-156, 225-226, 267); 30(113); 35(98, 106, 134-

Index of Ship Names, continued

- 135, 139, 151); 44(31, 39, 55, 57); 44A(315, 321, 332, 334); 47(8:264, 270, 319); 49(769); 144(266); 210(18-20, 22, 37, 39-40, 44, 46, 49); 211(72, 74); 212(217); 232(8); 232A(46)
- James & Mary 2(22); 11(178); 64(240) 238(99)
- James Bayley 28(205)
- James Coulter 29(67)
- James Goodwell 2(10, 48, 76, 140, 153); 138(3:301, 350); 138A(3:284, 331); 141(235); 143(8); 145(8, 15); 146(1:10-11, 21-22)
- James Monroe 29(100, 263-264)
- Jan Baptist 84(181); 86(33); 86A(141)
See also John Baptist; de St Jan Baptiste; St John Baptist.
- Jane 20(129-130); 20A(65:22, 24); 24(61:349); 28(206); 29(29, 71, 95-96, 104, 207, 217, 221, 225); 36(33); 64(261), 258(340)
See also Jean.
- Jane & Mary 64(240)
- Jane Ann 29(38)
- Janet 36(35); 132(20); 135(177, 220, 230); 141(239); 145(347); 146(1:473); 151(6:Spring 1955, 38); 175(175-176)
- Janette Josephine 29(256)
- Jason 29(85, 181)
- Jasper 29(217)
- Jasper T. Crooker 29(55)
- Java 29(30)
- Jay 29(28)
- Jealous 243(24)
- Jean 145(541, 561); 146(3:62, 102-103) *See also* Jane.
- Jeane Louise 29(255)
- Jeany 64(286, 296, 304)
- Jefferson 24(60:240; 62:80); 29(53, 195, 266)
- Jeffrey (Jefferies) 12(12:480-482; 13:106-108, 145-146, 148, 176-179, 209-212); 117(679); 117A(228); 124(329); 124A(22)
- Jeneffer 144(365); 145(467); 146(1:699); 182(12)
- Jenny 20(26, 149-150); 20A(62:330); 64(247); 65(15); 185(33:475)
- Jenny & Polly 20(21-22); 20A(62:325-326)
- Jeremy 2(199); 11(140, 144, 177)
- Jerusalem 64(317)
- Jewel 35(65); 39(33-34, 44, 54)
- Johanes Andreas 145(646)
- Johann Andreas 146(3:182)
- Johanna 64(295, 316)
- John 1(134, 335-336, 339); 2(171, 196, 211-212); 4(ser 2:140); 11(138, 143, 158-160, 164, 167, 181-182); 20(52, 116); 20A(63:141; 64:316); 28(206); 29(104, 200); 30(18); 36(34); 44(111); 44A(356); 56(332); 64(230, 260, 267-270, 277, 287, 299, 309, 312-313); 67(208); 138(4:99); 145(538, 543, 550); 146(1:167-168; 3:57, 68, 74); 155(234); 164(1:175); 165(30:427; 32:363)
- John & Adeline 29(57)
- John & Dorothy 1(289); 5(123); 35(184); 57(31:311)
- John & Edward 29(255)
- John & Elizabeth 2(191); 12(12:14, 48, 50, 89, 272, 307, 342, 441, 553); 132(20, 31); 135(178); 144(346); 145(448); 146(1:665, 668-670); 151(7:Spring 1956, 39); 175(178, 180)
- John & Francis 1(214, 227-228, 241, 244, 250-251, 254, 263); 208(xxix, xxxi-xxxii); 210(19, 33, 46, 49, 55-56, 58, 67); 212(217)
- John & James 1(360)
- John & Joane 11(167)
- John & Mary 1(377); 64(229, 268)
- John & Sarah 1(355, 369); 29(81-82); 44(73-74, 76); 53(377-379); 53A(20); 64(234)
- John & Thomas 1(368, 404); 20(44); 20A(63:134); 64(237)
- John & William 2(26-27, 67); 64(240); 132(10); 138(3:501); 138A(3:466); 139A(5:35); 139B(11); 143(13); 144(84); 145(72); 146(1:101, 104-105); 151(7:Spring 1956, 38)
- John Baptist 14(31); 14A(64:345) *See also* Jan Baptist; de St Jan Baptiste; St John Baptist.
- John Buckley 29(90)
- John Burgwin 29(91)
- John Dickerson 29(126, 245-246)
- John Hannah 29(223)
- John Smith 29(93)
- John Williams 29(109)
- Johnson 2(26, 68, 146, 209-210); 63(83); 63A(65:67); 138(3:484); 138A

(3:453); 143(11); 144(75); 146(1:71, 75-77); 205
 Jollif Galley 64(237-238)
 Jolly Sailor 64(315)
 Jonas 35(107)
 Jonathan 1(201-202, 204-205, 208, 210, 216, 219-220, 222, 224, 226, 229, 233, 238, 240, 257, 259-261, 263-264); 2(26, 133, 140, 173, 177); 5(25, 60-61); 35(56, 201); 57(32:407); 145(48); 208(xxix); 210(5-6, 9-10, 13, 15, 20-21, 23-24, 26, 29, 31-32, 34, 38-39, 42, 45, 61, 64-65, 67-68)
 Jones 29(155)
 Jones Hull 29(66)
 Jorde Colony 164(1:209)
 Joseph 1(364, 377, 380, 382, 385, 396, 402); 2(213); 11(137, 144-145, 178); 12(12:518); 29(33, 104); 29(66)
 Joseph & Ann 1(357, 393, 402)
 Joseph & Ashton 12(12:272, 341, 552)
 Joseph & Mary 1(369); 20(74); 20A(63:348)
 Joseph & Phoebe 27(82); 27A(Sept 1926:19-20)
 Joseph & Sarah 64(241)
 Joseph & Thomas 225(8)
 Josiah 2(10)
 Joyce 2(157, 191); 138(3:414); 138A(3:389); 144(64-65); 145(22); 146(1:37-38)
 Judith 2(24, 47, 51, 76); 12(12:191-192); 30(17); 66(179); 144(186); 145(269); 146(1:382); 151(6:Sept 1954, 37)
 Julia Ann 29(270)
 Juliana 29(9)
 Juliet 29(26)
 Julius Casear 29(267)
 Junius 29(34, 63, 284)
 Juno 27(82); 27A(Sept 1926:20-21); 28(206); 29(92, 224); 64(282-283); 135(158); 144(377); 145(478, 578, 589); 146(1:713; 3:105-106, 120)
 Jupiter 21(88); 27(82); 27A(June 1926:7-9); 29(231-232, 234); 185(33:475); 232(25); 232A(138)
 Justine 29(125)

K

Kalmar Nyckel 193(464)
 Katherine 1(249); 5(96); 11(136-137, 141-142, 145, 159, 167); 12(12:307, 341); 30(20); 35(56); 145(646); 146

(3:183); 165(31:87-89, 92, 95, 463-466, 468, 472; 32:90, 243); 199(73); 210(54)
 Katy 29(26); 64(311)
 Kensington 29(74, 76)
 Kent 111(93, 99); 111A(379)
 Ketly 144(287) *See also* Ketty.
 Ketty 132(12); 145(366); 146(1:496); 151(7:Spring 1956, 38); 175(175)
See also Ketly.
 Key of Calmar 75(438); 75A(135) *See also* den Calmar Sleutel.
 King Fisher 64(283, 299)
 King George 64(239)
 King of Prussia 132(10, 26); 139A(11-12:84); 144(360, 418); 145(463, 518); 146(1:694, 762)
 Kingston 36(33); 64(258, 260, 264, 269)
 Kingston Packet 20(87); 20A(64:23-24)
 Kinnoul 238(113)
 Kitty 29(91); 36(35); 64(251, 258, 274, 297); 171(31)
 Kitty & Nelly 20(45); 20A(63:134)

L

L. M. Pelham 29(259)
 Laconic 258(346)
 Lady Gallatin 29(117-118)
 Lady Moore 64(311, 313)
 Lady of the Lake 29(165); 243(23)
 Lady Washington 24(61:137); 29(225)
 Lady's Delight 29(124, 242)
 Lamb 11(164, 171, 174-175, 181); 14(13, 20, 22, 33-34, 39); 14A(64:254, 261, 337; 65:44-45, 165); 64(230); 117(680); 117A(233)
 Lancaster 29(19, 283)
 Lane 29(150)
 Lark 64(246)
 Lascar 29(150)
 Laura 29(200)
 Laura Ann 29(9)
 Laura Townes 243(27)
 Laurance 64(266) *See also* Lawrence.
 Laurel 11(140, 176), 14(18); 14A(64:259); 29(223); 55(388); 56(333); 143(6); 145(532); 146(3:32-33)
 Lavinia 145(550, 583); 146(3:74, 111)
 Lawrell. *See* Laurel.
 Lawrence 29(30, 93); 36(34-35); 64(271) *See also* Laurance.
 Leader 29(205)
 Leathley 144(307); 145(393); 146(1:536-538)

Index of Ship Names, continued

- Leda 28(205)
 de Leide 77(203)
 Leo 29(229)
 Leopard 29(173); 36 (39); 145(613); 146(3:144-145)
 Leslie 2(13, 56, 78-79, 216); 132(11, 15); 135(142, 154, 185, 190); 144(216); 145(301); 146(1:419); 147 113, 124)
 Letitia 20(31-32); 20A(63:18)
 Lewis 29(52, 125, 272)
 Liberty 20(70, 137-138); 20A(63:344; 65:30); 29(13, 91, 149); 64(276); 145(629); 146(3:174, 177)
 de Liefde 76(820) *See also* Love.
 Lilly 11(157-158); 21(58-60)
 Lingan 29(151)
 Lion 2(41, 198); 5(46, 50, 80, 101, 171); 11(141-142); 124(334); 124A(23)
See also Lyon.
 Lion's Whelp. *See* Lyon's Whelp.
 Lisbon Marchant 1(355, 382)
 Little Baltimore 4(ser 1:159)
 Little Carpenter 238(115)
 Little Cherub 29(71); 145(629, 641); 146 (3:162, 177-178)
 Little Fortesque 64(257)
 Little George Eyre 29(19, 79)
 Little James 1(xxix); (96, 118, 169); 30(20); 34(167-173, 175-178); 34B(242-244, 297-300); 34C(86); 34D(2); 35(55); 44B(121)
 Little John 11(70-71)
 Little Sarah 29(142)
 Little Strength 155 (230-231, 233); 164(1:169)
 Live Oak 24(62:170)
 Lively 64(289)
 Liverpool 20(99); 20A(64:214); 64(301, 311)
 Liverpool Packet 29(176, 178, 207-208)
 Livinia. *See* Lavinia.
 Lixbos Merch^{tt}. *See* Lisbon Merchant.
 Logan 29(105, 262); 250
 Loire 29(107-108, 249, 275)
 London 2(25, 119, 203); 20(34, 61, 101); 20A(63:21, 237; 64:215); 28(206); 63(45, 174); 63A(63:377; 67:110); 144(130); 145(181); 146(1:250-251) 147(117)
 London Merchant 1(201-206, 216, 218-219, 222, 227, 231, 233, 238-242, 247, 251, 260, 262, 264-265); 2(93, 142, 169); 210(5, 8-10, 21, 23-24, 27, 33, 36, 38, 42, 44, 46-47, 52, 55, 64, 66, 68); 211(73); 212(217-218)
 London Packet 20(102, 104); 20A(64:216, 218); 29(148); 64(261, 264, 276, 290, 298, 304, 314); 144(388, 395-396); 145(489, 496); 146(1:726, 735; 3:11)
 Long Robert 30(16)
 Loniser 185(33:475)
 Lonsdale 20(81); 20A(63:355)
 Lord Dunagannon 238(104)
 Lord Dunluce 238(121)
 Lorenzo 28(205)
 Loues Mireare 199(73)
 Louisa 20(63-64); 20A(63:240); 28(206); 135(139, 157, 182, 201, 214, 230); 144(296, 320); 145 (374, 421) 146(1:506, 581-584); 243(23-25, 28)
 Louise Cecilia 29(125)
 Louisiana 29(205)
 Louther 138(3:444); 138A(3:417); 144(70); 145(36) *See also* Lowther.
 Love 1(109); 7(75); 12(12:193); 35(130); 44(40); 44A(322); 47(8:271); 83(12); 84(181); 86(36); 86A(146)
See also de Liefde.
 Love & Unity 20(58); 20A(63:234)
 Lovely Betsey 20(60); 64(281, 308)
 Lovely Lass 20(96); 20A(64:112)
 Lovely Nelly 21(63, 96)
 Love's Increase 11(139-140, 157-158, 162-163)
 Lovey 64(245, 247, 249, 275)
 Lovonia. *See* Lavinia.
 Lowther 2(27, 150); 20(106); 20A(64:220); 143(10); 146 (1:54, 56); 232(8); 232A(46) *See also* Louther.
 Loyal George 64(239)
 Loyal Judith 2(10, 13, 25, 61, 64, 79, 97, 114, 134, 153-154, 167, 189, 191); 15(88); 132(15, 18-19, 21-22, 24-26, 28-30); 135(162, 230); 138(3:487); 138A(3:456); 141(241, 243, 247); 143(12, 19); 144(79, 136-137, 141, 153-154, 159); 145(62, 192, 200, 228, 237); 146 (1:87, 89, 91, 265, 267, 269, 270, 272, 282-283, 285, 323-325, 334, 336-338); 147(108, 111, 118); 151(6:June 1954, 40, Sept 1954, 37, Winter 1954-55, 39); 152(65); 159(24); 163(342-343)
 Loyal Subject 12(12:442)
 Loyalty 14(11, 21); 14A(64:166, 262)

Lucretia 29(57); 64(249, 300)
 Lucy 29(55, 218); 36(35); 64(245, 247, 249-250, 258, 263, 267, 273, 303, 306)
 Luminary 29(21)
 Lunion 29(121)
 Lutus 11(72)
 Lydia 2(15, 27, 47, 49, 67-68, 77, 103, 127, 144, 154, 160, 181, 191, 209); 20(52, 142); 20A(63:141; 65:35); 29(138); 64(265, 274, 278, 290, 298, 303, 308-309, 313); 135(154, 191, 215, 231); 141(248); 145(194-195, 211, 240, 257, 302); 146(1:273-274, 276-278, 300-302, 340-342, 364, 420; 3:13-14); 147(124); 151(7:Spring 1956, 39; 8:Summer 1956, 57); 152(66); 158(43); 158A(56)
 Lydia & Mary 29(64)
 Lyon 1(213); 2(61,177); 4(ser 1:59); 5(47, 53-54, 66, 155); 11(141, 157); 29(41-42); 30(388); 35(62, 85-86, 92, 94, 99, Appendix); 39(47-48, 106-107); 64(287); 123(64, 83, 85); 144(138-140, 161, 177); 208(xxviii); 210(18) *See also* Lion.
 Lyon's Whelp 5(35-37, 147); 35(61)

M

M. Hope 29(207)
 M'Donough 29(64, 104)
 Madiera Packet 29(154)
 Madison 29(92, 198)
 Maecht van Enchuysen 78(431); 78B(375)
 Magdalena 243(25-26)
 Magdeline 21(44)
 Magna Charta 20(69); 20A(63:343); 232(5); 232A(43)
 Magnet 29(104, 111, 134-135, 240, 280)
 Maine 29(82)
 Mairmaid. *See* Mermaid.
 Malley 138(3:304); 138A(3:287)
 Malvina 29(181-182)
 Manhattan 29(16, 263) 106
 Marblehead 64(242)
 Mercello 29(252)
 Marcus Hill 28(205-206)
 Marcy & Sarah 57(30:41)
 Marechal d'Estrées 242(21:970)
 Margaret 1(154, 205); 2(118, 188); 24(60:26, 348); 25(21); 28(206); 29(13, 27, 30, 33, 53, 87, 94, 189, 195, 222); 36(36); 44(66); 64(281); 124(330); 124A(22); 135(185); 145(618,

631); 146(3:153, 157, 163); 191(9); 210(10); 243(27-28); 243A(28)
 Margaret & John 1(203, 209, 211, 215, 218, 220, 222, 226, 231, 233, 235, 240-242, 246, 248-253, 255-256, 261, 265); 210(8, 14, 16, 20, 22, 25, 27, 31, 36, 39-40, 45-47, 51, 53-57, 60, 65-66, 69); 211(73); 212(217-218); 215(125)
 Margaret & Mary 20(34); 20A(63:21); 232(4); 232A(42)
 Margaret Wright 29(228)
 Margaretto 243(28)
 Margery 30(188)
 Margett & John. *See* Margaret & John.
 Margiana 243(28)
 Margrett. *See* Margaret.
 Marguiriet 243(26)
 Maria 24(61:267); 29(10, 20-22, 25, 70, 88, 99-100, 179, 235-236, 272); 145(587); 146(3:116-117)
 Maria Ann 29(263)
 Maria Caroline 29(278)
 Maria Duplex 27(82); 27A(Dec 1926:25)
 Maria Elizabeth 145(616); 146(3:147)
 Maria Theresa 29(131)
 Marie 242(15:453)
 Marigold. *See* Marygold.
 Marine 27(82); 27A(Dec 1926:26) 29(159)
 Marion 29(112)
 Marius 29(194)
 Market Gardner 2(22, 72) *See also* de Moesman.
 Marlborough 2(77, 200, 204); 15(88); 20(93, 169); 20A(64:109, 65:242); 21(47, 49, 93); 57(31:310); 63(11); 63A(63:187); 132(22); 144(145); 145(207); 146(1:293-295); 147(111,115, 118); 158(44); 158A(57)
 Marmaduke 1(203, 210, 216, 225, 230-231, 234, 242, 251, 254); 35(59); 210(7, 15, 20-21, 30, 35, 37, 39, 47, 56, 59); 212(218)
 Marmion 29(85)
 Mars 24(60:24); 29(30, 120)
 Martha 29(17, 132, 224, 250, 274); 64(233, 240); 111(102); 111A(379); 117(673); 117A(225); 146(3:55); 165(31:92, 365-367, 461-463, 465, 467; 32:89, 103, 351); 189(340)
 Martha & Hannah 57(30:40)
 Martha & Sarah 11(166, 174-175)
 Martin 2(137, 139); 5(8, 11); 35(201)

Index of Ship Names, continued

- Mary 1(348, 358, 362-363, 368, 370-371, 374, 380, 387); 2(10, 24, 68, 78, 103, 114, 164, 171); 4(*ser* 1:41-42); 11(162-163, 166, 176-177); 12(12: 91-92, 162, 191, 193-194, 212); 20(32, 59, 105, 118, 133, 165); 20A(63:19-20; 64:219-220, 318; 65:26, 238); 24(61:350); 27(82); 27A(June 1926: 13-14); 28(205); 29(7, 13, 15, 29-30, 74, 94, 139, 142, 147-148, 224-225, 241, 263, 279-280); 57(31:310); 64(234, 238, 241, 251, 256-257, 260, 267, 272, 293, 300, 306); 138(3:489, 559, 647); 138A(3:457, 519, 597); 144(81, 92, 99, 153); 145(66, 100, 118, 227, 533, 535, 537, 554, 557, 567); 146(1:93-95, 130, 132-133, 151-152, 322; 3:32, 35, 41-42, 78-79, 83, 85, 90); 147(107-108, 116); 151(7:Winter 1956, 38); 160(150); 189(188)
See also Mary Galley.
- Mary & Abigail 57(31:311)
- Mary & Ann 20(126); 20A(64:326); 222(82-86)
- Mary & Aschsah Ann 29(74, 203)
- Mary & Elizabeth 20(34); 20A(63:21-22)
- Mary & Hannah 20(110); 20A(64:224); 232(9); 232A(47)
- Mary & James 1(202, 244, 251-252, 257); 208(xxix-xxxi); 210(7, 49, 55, 57, 61)
- Mary & Jane 35(105)
- Mary & Joane 2(177); 11(162, 166-167)
- Mary & John 2(65, 102, 144, 196, 203); 5(19, 21-22, 26, 29-30, 32, 34-35, 37, 61, 63, 140-142, 144, 146-147, 178-180); 30(15); 35(87, 110); 36(5); 39(47-49, 100, 102, 106); 41; 44(68-71); 45(267)
- Mary & Martha 29(141)
- Mary & Nancy 29(146)
- Mary & Sally 29(38)
- Mary & Sarah 1(350, 356, 386, 393, 414); 2(170); 136(240); 144(345); 145(447); 146(1:660-663, 665)
- Mary & Susan 29(96)
- Mary Ann 2(109, 188); 5(115, 120, 123, 164-165, 183); 20(35); 20A(63:22); 29(28-30, 38, 67-68, 96-97, 226); 44(48); 63(15, 17, 214); 63A(63: 191, 269; 67:318); 64(235); 243(27)
- Mary Ann Margaret 1(257); 208(xxxi); 210(62)
- Mary Anne 35(181)
- Mary Galley 144(184); 145(265); 146 1:376-377) *See also* Mary.
- Mary Margaret 1(203, 220, 244, 263); 208(xxviii-xxix); 210(8, 25, 49, 67)
- Mary Maria 243(28)
- Mary Providence 1(246, 250); 210(51, 55)
- Mary Rose 29(25, 27); 35(202)
- Mary William 11(177)
- Marygold 1(204-205, 207, 216, 225, 235, 237, 240, 248, 252, 264); 2(46); 4(*ser* 1:52); 208(xxxiii); 210(9-10, 12, 20, 30, 40, 42, 45, 53, 57, 69)
- Maryland 29(89)
- Maryland Merchant 2(167); 11(143, 160-161, 164-165, 167-168, 172, 174-175, 182); 199(73-74)
- Maryland Packet 64(306)
- Maryland Planter 20(133-134); 20A(65:26, 28)
- Massachusetts 64(289, 315, 317)
- Massasoit 29(173-174)
- Mast Fleet 63(198); 63A(67:222)
- Matilda 29(55, 93)
- Matthew 1(80); 2(75, 141, 165, 167-168); 44(107); 44A(353)
- Matty 21(33-34); 102-1(204); 102-1A(23); 185(33:475)
- Mayflower 1(xxiv, 27, 352, 394); 2(27); 4(*ser* 1:33); 5(30, 39, 47, 50, 55, 59, 62, 77, 82, 98-99, 102, 104, 106-108, 111, 121, 133, 137, 170, 184-186); 30(188, 281, 388); 33(399); 33A(48, 52); 33B(56); 33C(166-195); 33D(66); 33E(101); 33F-33G; 34(7-8, 25-99); 34B(183-186, 297-300); 34C(20-22); 34D(1); 35(47, 64-65); 37; 39(24, 33, 35, 45, 106, 108); 44B(115-116); 64(230-231, 240)
- Maylar 64(308)
- Mechanic 24(62:168); 29(104, 114); 145(662); 146(3:197)
- Medford 29(87)
- Melita 29(195)
- Mentor 29(38)
- Mercator 29(13); 29(112)
- Merchant 11(176)
- Merchant Adventurer 35(205)
- Merchant's Hope 1(116); 2(55, 71, 90-91, 134, 190); 44A(359); 217(4:190; 15:142)

- Mercury 2(10, 51, 61, 76, 168); 29(31, 148, 217); 64(238, 247, 259); 138(3: 642); 138A(3:593); 143(15); 144(98); 145(113); 146(1:146, 149-150); 153(121)
 Mermaid 20(39-40, 157-158); 20A(63: 26; 65:130, 132); 29(230-231); 64(261, 295)
 Merryland Merchant. *See* Maryland Merchant.
 Meta 29(64); 248(98-114)
 Meteor 29(217)
 Metoka 258(339, 341-347)
 Mexico 28(205); 246
 Middleton 64(232)
 Milford 29(104)
 Milledgeville 29(57, 143, 216, 221)
 Millen Den Ersten 29(178)
 Miller 29(149, 220, 223)
 Milo 29(111, 288)
 Minehead 64(291)
 Minerva 2(220); 20(23-26, 45, 74, 142); 20A(62:327-330; 63:134, 348; 65:116); 28(205); 29(66, 148, 242); 63(32, 150, 186); 63A(63:284; 66:534; 67: 210); 135(166, 185, 193, 210, 213); 136(210, 215, 237); 139(42); 139A(6: 42); 139B(18); 141(246); 144(381, 383, 388, 390, 394, 400); 145(482, 485, 489, 492, 495, 500, 555); 146(1: 718, 721, 726, 729, 733, 739; 3:79-80); 151(6:Spring 1955, 37; 8:Summer 1956, 58); 152(64); 185(33:475)
 Mirror 29(116)
 Missouri 29(38, 78)
 de Moesman 77(126, 131, 193, 430); 83(6, 11-12); 84(181); 86(33, 35-37); 86A(141, 145, 147-148) *See also* Market Gardner.
 Moffat 29(195)
 Mohawk 24(60:162)
 Molly 2(13, 25, 52, 73, 114, 120, 124, 126); 20(58, 63, 73); 20A(63:234, 240, 347); 36(34); 63(96); 63A(65: 120); 64(252-254, 259, 262, 265, 291, 295-297, 302-304, 308-309, 311, 314-317); 141(236); 144(52, 106, 149-150); 145(9, 135, 218, 221, 555, 567, 582); 146(1:12-13, 173-174, 310-315; 3:82, 111); 147(111, 114-115); 151(6:Sept 1954, 37, Winter 1954-55, 39); 152(65); 158(44, 46); 158A(58, 61)
 Monai 243(27)
 Monomia 21(70-72)
 Montague 28(206); 144(414); 145(514); 146(1:757)
 Montgomery 29(31)
 Moravia 145(602)
 Morning Star 2(88); 29(211-212); 117(680); 117A(233); 123(95, 105, 117, 119, 125, 150, 166, 209, 263); 124(329); 124A(22); 144(404); 145(504); 146(1:744)
 Morris 29(86)
 Mortonhouse 2(47, 114, 124, 154, 209); 138(3:346, 390); 138A(3:327, 367); 143(8-9); 144(55, 58); 145(12, 15); 146(1:17-19, 23, 25-26)
 Mount Bay 28(206)
 Mount Vernon 29(91-92, 254)
 Mountserratt Merchant 11(169)
 Mulberry 14(21); 14A(64:262); 64(296)
 Murrey (Murray) 64(247, 249)
 Muscliffe 2(26); 135(188); 144(172); 145(253); 146(1:358)
 Mynheer van Barckel 146(3:3)
 Myrtilla 135(170); 144(372); 145(474); 146(1:707)
 Mystic 29(221)
- N
- Nachen 30(17)
 Nancy 2(12, 20, 26, 191, 203, 209-210); 20(17, 99-100, 132, 148, 163-164); 20A(62:321, 64:115, 214; 65:25-26, 121, 235-236); 28(205); 29(9, 15-17, 27, 64, 87, 111-112, 170, 197-198, 247, 280); 36(32, 34-35); 64(248, 252, 257, 259, 261, 264, 266, 273, 281, 287, 289-290, 292, 297, 301-302, 304, 306-307, 309, 313-314, 316); 135(135, 137, 144, 162, 169, 171, 174-175, 177, 180, 183, 188-189, 196-197, 199, 202, 204, 218, 222, 228); 144(124, 238, 256, 282, 323, 415); 145(164, 321, 337, 361, 427, 515); 146(1:226-227, 229, 442, 462, 491, 591-593, 595, 757; 3:103-104); 165(32:352, 354); 175(183); 176(464); 238(76, 80); 243(24)
 Nancy & Friendship 144(122)
 Nancy & Mary 29(221)
 Nancy & Sucky 144(387); 145(489); 146(1:725)
 Nancy Mumm 4(ser 1:56, 58)
 Nansimum. *See* Nancy Mumm.

Index of Ship Names, continued

- Nassau 64(295); 145(524); 146(3:18-19)
 le Nasseau 224(29)
 Natchez 29(191)
 Nathaniel 1(349, 363, 366, 368, 388, 405, 411, 415); 2(88); 11(159); 60(378)
 Nautilus 28(205); 29(150)
 Nellam 64(260)
 Nelly 64(254, 260)
 Nelly Frigate 20(140); 20A(65:33)
 Neptune 1 201-203, 206-207, 209, 215, 230, 240, 242, 245, 247, 249-250, 253-255, 258, 354, 360, 364, 366, 372, 390, 397, 408, 412); 2(62, 190, 205); 11(140, 158); 20(69, 97-98, 100, 146); 20A(63:343; 64:113-114, 214; 65:119-120); 24(60:26); 25(20-21); 29(180, 213, 283); 35(108, 203); 44(61-62, 69); 44A(337); 57(30:42); 63(83, 197); 63A(65:67; 67:221); 64(230, 239-240, 286, 304); 132(18-19, 26, 29); 135(144, 170, 178, 181, 183, 186, 202, 209, 212, 214, 216, 232); 136(202, 204, 207, 210, 212, 216, 219, 221-225, 228, 231-234, 236, 238-239, 246, 249, 253-254, 256, 258); 144(175, 259, 261, 283, 308, 332, 348-349, 390, 413); 145(256, 341-342, 362, 394, 435, 450-451, 491, 513); 146(1:362, 466-467, 492, 538, 540, 542-543, 545, 620, 622, 624, 626, 671-675, 677-679, 681, 728, 756); 151(7:Winter 1956, 38, Spring 1956, 39; 8:Summer 1956, 57); 158(43); 158A(57); 175(175); 176(465); 210(6, 8, 11-12, 14, 20, 35, 45, 47, 50, 52, 54-55, 57-59, 62); 211(71, 74); 212(217-218)
 Neptune's Barge 29(215)
 Nereus 29(85)
 Nesesidad 243(26)
 Nevis Adventure 11(136-137, 142-143)
 Nevis Merchant 2(169, 175); 11(144, 155, 159-160, 164, 166, 169-172, 174)
 New Bean 29(7-8)
 New England Galley 63(110); 63A(65:536)
 New England Merchant 11(164, 167, 173, 181)
 New Industry 63(179); 63A(67:203)
 New Packet 29(147)
 New Polly 64(267)
 New Swallow 64(248, 254)
 New York 4(ser 1:89); 145(581); 146(3:109-110); 243(23, 27-28)
 Newbury 64(270)
 Newburyport 29(167-168)
 Newfound Land Merchant 11(140); 55(388)
 Newmarket 20(106); 20A(64:220); 232(8); 232A(46)
 Newry Assistance 185(33:475)
 Newton 145(608); 146(3:140)
 Niagara 28(206); 29(203-204)
 Nicholas 4(ser 2:160); 20(37); 20A(63:24)
 Nicholas & Rebecca 1(376, 406)
 Nicholson 4 (ser 1:61)
 Nightingale 30(19)
 Nimrod 29(104, 182, 185-186, 243)
 Noah 1(204); 208(xxix); 210(9)
 Nord America. *See* North America.
 Norden 254(24)
 Norfolk 20(76); 20A(63:350)
 Norris 2(56); 138(3:457); 138A(3:429); 139(39); 139A(5:30); 139B(6); 144(71); 145(37); 146(1:57-58)
 den Norske Klippe 254(33)
 North America 29(48); 145(528); 146(3:24-25)
 North Briton 64(299)
 Northumberland 258(354-357, 359-367)
 Norwich 4(ser 1:87)
 Nova Scotia 64 (272-273, 275-276, 280, 282, 284, 287, 289-293, 295-296, 298, 301-302)
 Nova Scotia Packet 36 (37-39)
 Nuestra Ira 243(24)
 Numa 24(60:23)
 Nymph 29 (61, 283)

O

- Oak Tree. *See* den Eyckenboom.
 Oake 11(172)
 Ocean 29(117, 258, 267); 146(3:106)
 Octavia 29(32, 227)
 Ohio 29(280)
 Oley Frigett 57(31:311)
 Olive 29(215); 63(113); 63A(65:539); 64(276, 290, 292, 294)
 Olive Branch 11(169); 20(139-140); 20A(65:33); 29(15, 109, 146, 195, 220); 64(275)
 Olive Tree 11(165, 175-176)
 Oliver 2(93); 131(1:101); 144(99-100); 145(119); 146(1:152-154); 151(7:Spring 1956, 38)

Only Daughter 29(58, 228)
 Only Son 28(206); 29(148)
 Onslow 29(105)
 Ontario 28(29:205-206)
 Oracle 29(223)
 Orient 28(205-206); 257
 Orion 29(9)
 Orison 29(257)
 Orizimbo 29(119-120)
 Orlando 27(82); 27A(June 1926:9) 145
 (648); 146(3:185, 187)
 Orleans 29(127)
 Oryza 29(175)
 Osgood 2(203) 132(21); 135(139, 145,
 159, 161, 166, 176-177, 196, 219, 224,
 235-236); 144(241); 145(323); 146
 (1:445); 151(8:Summer 1956, 57);
 169 (13); 170(442)
 Ossian 28(206)
 Ossipee 29(65-66)
 Oswego 29(85)
 de Otter 77(282, 308-309, 422, 424, 428,
 433); 83(10, 15); 84(181); 86(35,
 37); 86A(144, 149)
 Owner's Adventure 2(216)
 Owners Advice 117(679); 117A(228)

P

P. S. 29(24, 152)
 Pacific 29(283)
 Packet 29(57, 243)
 Packet Eliza 29(229)
 Paliena 144(187)
 Paliena & Margaret 144(188)
 Pallas 20(76); 20A(63:350); 29(56);
 144(354-355); 145(457, 576); 146(1:
 687; 3:46-47, 98); 189(193); 232(6);
 232A(44)
 Palofax 29(142)
 Paoli 64(315)
 Paragon 29(215, 217)
 Parnassor 29(13)
 Patience 1(253, 255); 2(10, 113, 119,
 149, 154, 181, 191, 200, 205, 219); 11
 141, 181-182); 20(95); 20A(64:111);
 36(30-31); 64(243); 66(179); 135
 (133-135, 140, 143-146, 154, 156-
 157, 163-164, 166-167, 171, 176, 178,
 182, 193-198, 201, 204-206, 210, 218,
 220, 226, 233-234, 236); 136(199, 212,
 228, 257); 139A(11-12, 84); 141(239,
 241); 144(206, 223-224, 249, 304);
 145(269, 292, 307, 331, 386); 146(1:
 383-384, 387-388, 407, 426, 455, 526-

527, 529-531); 151(6:June 1954, 40,
 Winter 1954-55, 39, Spring 1955, 38;
 7:Spring 1956, 38); 169(13); 170
 (442); 174(9); 175(181); 199(74);
 208(xxix); 210(57, 60)
 Patience & Judith 64(236)
 Patience & Margaret 132(28); 135
 (208); 145(274); 146(1:386-338)
 Patient 20(40); 20A(63:27)
 Patriot 29(175)
 Patsey Rutledge 136(197, 229); 145
 (524, 526, 534); 146(3:6, 16-17, 22,
 24, 34, 38, 48, 104)
 Patty 24(60:241); 27(82) 64(295)
 Patty & Peggy 144 (417); 145(517);
 146(1:760)
 Patty & Sally 29(253)
 Patuxent 20(64, 145); 20A(63:241; 65;
 119)
 Paul 1 (50, 103); 2(28, 107, 132, 151,
 161, 172); 44(102); 44A(349); 217
 (4:61)
 Paula 243(23-25)
 Pauline 248(77-92)
 Peace & Plenty 21(54-55); 64 (251)
 Peacock 29(267)
 Pear Tree 83(5); 84(181) *See also* de
 Pereboom.
 Pearl 11(143); 64(260); 238(85); 243
 (26)
 Pegasus 29(49, 74)
 Peggy 2(191, 195); 4(ser 1:86); 20(18,
 20); 20A(62:322, 324); 36(32); 64
 (249, 252, 262, 267, 275, 280, 304); 132
 (22); 135(136, 140, 146, 148, 190, 197,
 207, 215, 219, 226, 229, 234, 237); 136
 (244, 246); 139(40); 139A(5:33-34);
 139B(10); 144(310, 337); 145(397,
 440, 542, 549, 575); 146(1:545-548,
 550, 636, 638-641; 3:61, 72-73, 95);
 185(33:475-476)
 Peggy & Hannah 36(35); 64(274)
 Peggy Stewart 20(90); 20A(64:106)
 Pelican 64(231)
 Pell (Pill) Packet 64(253, 266)
 Pembroke 64 (256)
 Penelope 29(131, 181); 243(28)
 Penguin 29(143)
 Penn 185(33:475)
 Pennsylvania 2(28, 49, 195); 24(60:27)
 29(70); 143(11); 144(73, 350); 145
 45, 453, 575, 587, 607); 146(1:681-
 682; 3:96, 98, 115-116, 137)
 Pennsylvania Farmer 238(125)

Index of Ship Names, continued

- Pennsylvania Merchant 2(61, 76, 97, 191); 132(25); 138(3:440, 483, 557); 138A(3:413, 452, 518); 141(245); 144(66, 89-90); 145(25, 91); 146(1:42, 45-46, 66, 68-69, 121, 124-125); 147(108); 152(62)
- Pennsylvania Packet 15(90); 20(143-145); 20A(65:116, 119); 144(383, 394, 404); 145(484, 495, 505); 146(1:720, 733, 746); 151(6:June 1954, 40, Winter 1954-55, 39); 185(33:476); 187(379)
- Percival 29(110)
- Perseverance 27(82); 27A(June 1926:3); 29(30-31, 69)
- Persia 29(55)
- Perth Amboy 2(56, 66); 144(104); 145(130)
- Peter 4(ser 2:142-143); 11(169)
- Peter & Anthony 223(153-155); 224(14)
- Peter & Phillip 57(30:42)
- Peter Bonaventure 1(43, 47, 51); 2(152); 44(101-102); 44A(348-350)
- Phanton 29(26, 91)
- Pheba. *See* Phoebe.
- Phil Tabb 29(138)
- Philadelphia 29(63, 193-194)
- Philadelphia Packet 145(535-536); 146(3:34-35, 41-42, 44-45, 48); 189(187, 190, 193)
- Philedini 29(87)
- Philenia 29(21)
- Philippe 242(15:68)
- Phillip 1(94); 2(80, 131, 179); 29(86); 30(188, 288, 303); 112(15, 22); 217(3:184)
- Philotaxe 29(228)
- Phoebe 29(93, 95); 144(402); 145(503); 146(1:742)
- Phoenix 1(213); 2(56, 65, 67, 119-120, 154, 191, 200, 210); 11(142, 159-160); 15(88); 64(245, 252, 264, 270, 290, 295, 305, 314); 117(673); 117A(225); 132(10, 15, 22, 25); 135(151-153, 158, 165, 167, 170, 185, 197, 204, 212-213, 218, 220, 225, 230) 136(197, 199-200, 202-204, 206, 208-216, 219-224, 226, 228, 230-232, 234-239, 241-245, 247-249, 253, 255-257); 139(39, 41); 139A(5:30, 36; 6:44); 139B(6, 12, 20); 141(239); 144(163, 169, 202-203, 236, 262-263, 292, 297, 334); 145(244, 251, 289, 318, 343, 370, 375, 437); 146(1:346, 355, 404, 439, 469, 501, 507, 626, 629, 633, 636); 147(112, 119, 123) 151(6:June 1954, 40, Sept 1954, 37; 7:Winter 1956, 38-39, Spring 1956, 38-39; 8:Summer 1956, 58-59); 154(195); 171(31); 175(176, 178, 182-183); 176(464); 185(33:475); 208(xxviii); 210(18)
- Pide Cowe. *See* Pied Cow.
- Pied Cow 1(106, 110); 2(135, 148); 30(103, 119); 35(174); 44(38, 41); 44A(320, 322); 47(8:269, 271)
- Pilgrim 29(200, 202)
- Pill Packet. *See* Pell Packet.
- Pilot 29(207)
- Pineapple 64(235)
- Pink 29(98)
- Pizarro 29(98)
- Plain Joan 1(78); 2(47, 73, 139, 155, 188); 5(31); 38(248); 217(2:212)
- Plaisance 2(149, 209); 138(3:485); 138A(3:454); 144(77); 145(52); 146(1:78, 81-82)
- Plantacon 1(360, 372, 381, 385, 390-391, 398, 403)
- Plantation 30(20)
- Planter 1(43, 45, 47-48, 50, 53, 55-56); 2(67, 95, 123, 127, 142); 4(ser 1:41); 5(1-2, 6, 65, 69-70, 92, 112, 168); 11(141, 162); 14(22); 14A(64:263); 20(29-30); 20A(63:16, 18); 29(15, 33, 181, 213, 226); 30(143); 35(108, 139-140); 38(249); 44(15-21, 69); 44A(303, 305-307); 47(8:253-257); 56(333)
- Planters Adventure 238(40)
- Platacon. *See* Plantacon.
- Plato 29(166)
- Pleasant 2(49, 120, 161, 205, 208); 138(3:498); 138A(3:465); 144(83); 145(70); 146(1:99-101)
- Pleasure 35(60)
- Plough 5(60, 102, 105)
- Plough of Woolwich 35(94)
- Pocohantas 29(95, 143, 166)
- Polly 15(90); 20(59); 20A(63:236); 29(104); 36(33-34, 40); 64(246-247, 249, 259, 262, 264, 266-269, 272, 279-280, 285, 289, 297, 299, 308, 310, 312, 314, 316); 136(201); 139(41-42); 139A(6:37-39); 139B(13-15); 144(357, 369, 376); 145(459, 471, 477, 541, 567, 583); 146(1:690, 703, 712; 3:61, 82, 90, 112); 151(7:Spring 1956, 39); 232(5); 232A(43)

Pomona 165(32:369-370)
 Poppett 36(38); 64(294)
 Port Royal 2(39)
 Portia 29(225)
 Portland 24(60:24); 29(19)
 Portsmouth 1(367)
 Post Boy 29(222)
 Postilion 1(402)
 Potomac 20(158); 20A(65:132)
 Potomac Merchant 12(13:78)
 Potowmack. *See* Potomac.
 Pratt 64(282, 292, 299, 303)
 President 24(61:350); 29(21, 88); 135
 (137, 183, 198, 201, 211, 213, 220);
 136(199); 144(281); 145(360); 146
 1:489)
 Primrose 1(114); 2(14, 18, 28, 41, 72,
 137, 140, 147); 8(38); 11(159, 163,
 165, 169, 180-181), 38(248); 217(4:
 189)
 Prince 12(12:309, 341, 343; 13:13)
 Prince Eugene 4(ser 1:64)
 Prince Henry 238(11)
 Prince Madoc 29(93, 253-254)
 Prince of Brazil 28(206)
 Prince of Orange 64(283)
 Prince of Wales 2(191); 64(261); 144
 (366); 145(468); 146(1:700); 151(8:
 Summer 1956, 58)
 Princes of Portugal 64(236)
 Princess Augusta 2(92, 126); 135(217);
 138(4:72); 143(16); 144(102); 145
 (126); 146(1:162, 164-165); 151(7:
 Spring 1956, 38)
 Princess Caroline 20(81)
 Priscilla 2(20, 154, 190, 203); 63(157);
 63A(67:93); 64(246, 282, 288, 300);
 135(234); 136(226, 231, 233-235, 246,
 255); 144(196, 240); 145(283, 322);
 146(1:397, 443)
 Progress 258(339,342)
 Prophet Daniel 35(56)
 Prosperity 11(181); 29(196); 57(31:
 310); 64(241); 64(278)
 Prosperous 1(203, 205, 207, 214, 220,
 230, 246, 248, 348, 352, 363, 384, 395,
 400, 405, 415, 418); 2(80, 85, 109,
 140); 11(158); 208(xxix, xxxiv); 210
 (7, 10, 12, 19, 25, 35, 51, 53)
 Protection 27(82); 27A(June 1926:3-5;
 Dec 1926:25-26)
 Providence 1(243, 247, 251-252, 259,
 352-353, 377, 380-381, 396, 401); 4
 (ser 1:65); 11(92, 94, 157, 174-175,

180); 12(12:269-270, 518-519); 30
 19, 22); 36(33); 64(231, 255, 261);
 117(679); 117A(227-228); 124(333);
 124A(22-23); 208(xxxiii); 210(48, 51,
 55-56, 63); 214(47); 214A(166)
 Prudence 24(61:265)
 Prudence & Mary 1(348, 369, 380, 383,
 389, 406, 411, 416)
 Purchase 64(314)
 de Purmerender Kerck. *See* de Purmer-
 lander Kerck.
 Purmerland Church 83(19, 22); 84
 (181); 86(38-39); 86A(151, 153);
 112(4) *See also* de Purmerlander
 Kerck.
 de Pumerlander 77(272)
 de Purmerlander Kerck 195(69-70 &
 photostat illus. opp 68); 196(310-311)
 Pyrennes 29(227)

Q

Queen Ann 57(31:311)
 Queen Elizabeth 2(47); 143(18); 144
 (120); 145(160); 146(1:216, 218-
 219); 147(122)
 Queen Margaret 2(135)
 Queen of Denmark 2(178, 217); 132
 (25); 135(148); 136(237, 240); 141
 (239); 144(265, 294, 301); 145(346,
 372, 382); 146(1:472, 504, 516, 518-
 521); 182(12)
 Quiroga 29(90)

R

Rachel 20(170); 20A(65:243); 24(60:
 26); 29(183-184, 210); 146(1:409)
 Radius 27(82); 27A(Nov 1924:11); 29
 (255, 268)
 Rainbow 2(114); 11(93, 168, 173); 36
 (35, 39); 55(388); 64(265, 272, 277,
 281, 300, 306, 311); 146(3:51); 189
 (336)
 Rajah 67(209)
 Raleigh 27(82)
 Rambler 29(11, 224)
 Randolph 20(37); 20A(63:24)
 Ranger 29(183, 221); 36(33); 64(247-
 248, 250, 256, 260, 268, 271, 279, 292,
 294-295, 297-298, 301, 303, 306-308,
 311, 313, 315-316)
 Ranier 2(68, 114); 144(209); 145(294);
 146(1:411)
 Rathornis 56(332)

Index of Ship Names, continued

- Rawley 135(155, 172, 186-187); 146(1:499)
- Rea Galley 185(33:475)
- Rebecca 1(50, 54, 369, 385, 390, 392, 396, 401, 407, 413, 416, 418); 2(215); 4(*ser* 1:31); 20(96); 20A(64:112); 30(19); 35(125, 139, 160); 44(19-20); 44A(306-307); 47(8:255-256); 64(240, 278, 313); 117(680); 117A(232); 124(335); 124A(23); 145(613); 146(3:145, 147); 165(32:356-357, 359-366, 370)
- Rebecca Ann 29(274)
- Rebecca Sims 29(64)
- Recover 29(98, 183)
- Recovery 1(375, 400, 405); 12(12:124-125; 13:176-179, 210-211); 144(396); 145(497); 146(1:659-660, 735)
- Reformation 11(139, 158-159, 165, 167); 35(108); 44(69)
- Regard 35(124)
- Reindeer 29(16, 250, 261)
- Releife 11(166); 55(388)
- Rensselaerswyck 75(434, 437); 75A(131, 134); 76(809); 77(20, 33, 42, 46, 359); 80(365-367)
- Resolution 1(414); 11(172-173); 29(52-53); 199(74)
- Restauration 11(141); 107(348-360); 107B(395-396); 135(158, 165, 190-191, 200, 232); 141(237); 144(177); 145(258); 146(1:365); 151(7:Spring 1956, 39)
- Restoration 20(93); 20A(64:109); 64(234)
- Retorne 11(166); 55(388); 56(334)
- Retriere 29(114)
- Return 1(208-209, 219, 236-237, 242, 253, 416); 2(216); 30(20, 23); 56(334); 210(13-14, 24, 41-42, 47, 57); 212(217)
- Reuben 29(90, 214)
- Reuben & Eliza 29(256)
- Revenge 29(240); 64(236)
- Rialto 64(294)
- Richard 11(137-138, 143, 167, 171); 56(332)
- Richard & Ann 11(169)
- Richard & Elizabeth 2(63); 12(12:124-125, 157, 196); 138(3:558); 138A(3:519); 143(15); 144(91); 145(94); 146(1:126, 128-129); 147(107)
- Richard & James 11(137-138, 141-143, 145-146, 160-161, 164, 168-169, 171-172, 174); 56(334)
- Richard & John 64(235)
- Richard & Mary 1(390); 132(27); 135(145, 149, 156-157, 164-165, 169, 176, 178, 180-181, 213, 217, 222); 136(206, 224, 233, 246, 250, 252); 144(279, 305, 327); 145(358, 390, 431); 146(1:487, 531-532, 534-536, 604-608); 147(107); 151(6:Spring 1955, 38; 7:Winter 1956, 39); 158(46); 158A(61); 175(180); 176(465); 199(74)
- Richard & Michael 117(677)
- Richard & Sarah 12(12:272, 303, 553-554)
- Richard & William 117A(232)
- Richard Penn 20(35-36); 20A(63:23); 185(33:475)
- Richmond 2(82, 191, 204); 29(11-12, 41); 135(143, 176, 181); 144(352, 361); 145(455, 464); 146(1:684, 695); 151(8:Summer 1956, 57-58); 175(183); 233(188); 233A(1)
- Rigger 29(92)
- Rising States 27(82); 27A(Sept 1926:18)
- Rising Sun 29(56, 74, 203, 238)
- Rob Roy 29(217)
- Robert 1(400, 404, 414); 11(139-140); 20(174); 20A(65:247); 29(20); 63(6); 63A(63:182); 64(230)
- Robert & Alice 2(46, 103, 119, 128, 132, 144, 148, 162, 191, 209); 132(9, 25, 29); 135(225); 139(40); 139A(5:33); 139B(9); 141(236, 238); 143(17); 144(134, 143, 157, 164); 145(159, 189, 203, 233, 245); 146(1:212-213, 215, 263-264, 267, 270, 286-288, 330, 346-347); 147(113, 122); 151(6:Sept 1954, 37; 7:Spring 1956, 39); 159(21, 24)
- Robert & Elizabeth 14(32); 14A(65:43)
- Robert & Hester 11(140, 169); 55(388)
- Robert & Oliver 144(118)
- Robert Bonaventure 1(152); 44(64); 44A(339)
- Robert Burns 29(25, 277-278)
- Robert Fulton 29(96)
- Robert Lenox 29(181)
- Rockingham 20(10); 20A(64:219); 232(8); 232A(46)
- Roger Stewart 29(95)
- Rolla 29(87, 131)

Rome 29(26)
 Romp 29(143, 149, 215, 222)
 Rook Galley 63(178); 63A(67:202)
 de Rooseboom 77(54, 127, 251, 359, 414, 416) *See also* Rosetree.
 Rosalie 29(255); 243(24-25)
 Rosamond 20(33, 88); 20A(63:21; 64:24)
 Rosanna 2(28); 135(159, 168, 180, 209, 235); 141(236); 144(162); 145(243); 146(1:343-344); 185(33:475)
 Roscius 258(339-340, 343-346)
 Rose 1(289); 11(175, 182); 13(6); 35(184); 44(44); 44A(324); 64(272); 144(390); 145(491, 551); 146(1:729; 3:75-76); 185(33:476)
 Rose in Bloom 29(59); 243(24)
 Rose of Yarmouth 2(129)
 Rose R. Pickle 29(69)
 Rosetree 2(10, 72); 83(23); 84(181); 86(40); 86A(154) *See also* de Rooseboom.
 Rosetta 145(529); 146(3:22)
 Roseway 29(280)
 Ross 20(93-94); 20A(64:110)
 Rotchell Merchant 11(159)
 Rover 25(23)
 Rowand 2(120, 161); 139A(5:37; 11-12:84); 139B(13); 144(316); 145(413); 146(1:568-571, 573); 151(7:Spring 1956, 39)
 Roxana 29(222)
 Royal Charlotte 20(145-146); 20A(65:119); 64(248)
 Royal Exchange 20(96); 20A(64:112)
 Royal Judith 2(11)
 Royal Oak 11(168); 29(103, 266)
 Royal Union 2(10, 45, 52, 70, 78, 103, 209); 132(24); 139(42); 139A(6:40); 139B(16); 144(228); 145(312); 146(1:431); 151(7:Winter 1956, 38); 174(9)
 Ruby 29(98, 180); 64(254-255, 266, 276, 291)
 Rufus King 29(181, 265-266)
 Rundell 165(32:368)
 Russian Merchant 20(85-86); 20A(64:22)
 Ruthy 29(221)
 Rutter 2(121)

S

Sachem 29(200)
 Sacred Heart 83(27) *See also* het Gekruiste Hart.

Safety 1(121); 2(28, 41, 84, 90, 164, 172); 217(4:262; 15:143)
 St Andrew 2(24, 26, 45, 47-49, 51-53, 65, 68, 80, 95, 113-114, 134-135, 153, 203); 63(174); 63A(67:110); 64(307); 132(9, 11, 29); 135(133, 180, 232); 136(223); 138(3:614); 138A(3:568); 141(237, 242, 244, 246); 143(15-16, 19); 144(94-95, 108, 125-126, 147, 165, 195, 250-251, 277); 145(107, 138, 170, 213, 246, 281, 332, 356); 146(1:136, 140-141, 178, 180, 182, 236, 238-239, 303, 305-306, 348-350, 396, 433, 456, 484); 147(108); 151(6:Sept 1954, 37, Spring 1955, 37-38; 8:Summer 1956, 58); 152(63); 154(192); 158(45); 158A(60); 159(21-23); 163(343)
 St Antoine 243(28)
 St Bess 20(132); 20A(65:25)
 St Clair 29(56)
 St George 12(12:228-229); 20(88); 20A(64:24)
 St George Merchant 63(6); 63A(63:182)
 St Helena 29(64, 203); 238(106)
 St Jacob 83(26-27); 84(181)
 de St Jan Baptiste 77(428); 83(6, 18), 112(21) *See also* Jan Baptist; John Baptist; St John Baptist.
 St John 11(160); 35(204); 56(333); 86(41); 86A(156)
 St John Baptist 2(21, 61); 14(14); 14A(64:255); 86(38); 86A(150) *See also* Jan Baptist; John Baptist; St Jan Baptist.
 St Louis 242(15:73)
 St Mark 2(11, 22); 132(13, 24); 144(146); 145(210); 146(1:296-297, 299); 147(107, 115)
 St Martin 29(10); 78A(338); 78B(376)
 St Martyn 78(432)
 St Michael 2(191); 145(378); 146(1:509-512)
 St Michael Michael 144(299)
 St Peter 2(26); 11(169); 83(27); 84(181); 86(41); 86A(157)
 Sally 2(51, 192, 209); 15(90); 20(76, 78, 121-122, 139); 20A(63:350, 352; 64:321-322; 65:32); 21(50); 24(60:348; 62:79); 28(205); 29(30, 87, 91, 97-98, 131, 147, 149, 163-165, 223, 245, 257); 36(34-35, 39); 64(245, 247, 249, 256, 260, 264, 266, 269, 272, 275-276, 279, 285, 294, 298, 300, 306-

Index of Ship Names, continued

- 309, 313-314, 316); 67(208); 132(22, 27); 135(192); 144(243, 377, 382, 392, 402, 406, 414, 417); 145(323, 478-479, 484, 493, 503, 506, 514, 517); 146(1:446, 713, 719, 731, 743, 748, 758, 761); 151(7:Spring 1956, 38; 8: Summer 1956, 57); 165(32:246, 353); 185(33:475)
- Sally & Hope 29(26, 92, 278)
- Sally Ann 29(19, 250)
- Salmon 29(145)
- Sam 20(44); 20A(63:31); 29(86, 149); 185(33:475)
- Samaritan 29(216)
- Sampson 1(212, 247, 250, 262-263); 20(109, 170); 20A(64:223; 65:242); 29(21); 30(18); 210(17, 52, 66-67)
- Samuel 1(226); 2(13, 26, 28, 32, 51, 56, 80, 97, 113-114, 145-146, 199); 11(171-175); 56(334); 117(678, 680); 117A(227, 233); 132(11, 30); 135(200); 138(3:437, 460, 554); 138A(3:410, 431, 515); 139(39-40); 139A(5:31, 33); 139B(7, 9); 143(10, 13, 16, 19); 144(65, 71-72, 85, 104, 132, 144); 145(23, 37-38, 75, 131, 184, 204, 541); 146(1:39, 41-42, 59, 63-64, 106, 110-111, 168, 170-171, 256-257, 258, 261, 289-291; 3:60); 147(110, 114, 120, 122-123); 151(6: Spring 1955, 38); 158(44-45); 158A(57-58, 60); 175(180); 199(74); 210(31); 211(72)
- Samuel & Betsey 64(256)
- Samuel & Elizabeth 2(53, 79); 144(140-141); 145(198); 146(1:279-281)
- Samuel & Mary 11(137-138, 142-143, 145-146, 169, 177-181)
- Samuel Smith 29(88)
- San Antonio 29(48, 239)
- Sandwich 2(149); 144(245); 145(327); 146(1:449); 151(6:June 1954, 40); 174(9); 175(176)
- Sapphire Ketch 11(163-164, 169); 55(388); 56(334)
- Sarah 1(228, 247); 11(161, 171, 174); 29(26, 133-134); 57(30:40); 64(231, 271, 295); 132(12, 30); 144(358); 145(460, 549); 146(1:691; 3:73); 159(22-24); 185(33:475); 210(33, 52)
- Sarah & Elizabeth 11(145, 162, 165, 167)
- Sarah Ann 29(266)
- Sarah Galley 57(31:311)
- Sarah Sheaffe 252
- Savage 29(24)
- Savary 29(203)
- Schuylkill 29(48); 193(462)
- Scipio 35(205)
- Scorton Polly 64(245)
- Sea Adventure 2(219)
- Sea Bird 258(354-367)
- Sea Gull 29(95); 64(313)
- Sea Serpent 29(245, 270)
- Sea Venture 1(202, 215, 223-225, 231); 208(xxx); 210(7, 20, 28-30, 36)
- Seaflower 1(208-209, 223, 236-237, 242, 263); 11(72, 138, 143); 35(108); 44(69); 64(230, 252, 258, 274, 278, 308, 317); 210(13-14, 28, 41-42, 46, 67); 212(217)
- Sebella 36(35) *See also* Sibella.
- Semerest. *See* Somerest.
- Seneca 29(15)
- Serpent 24(60:240; 62:78)
- Servant 29(253)
- Seven Friends 29(149)
- Seven Sisters 4(ser 2:141, 155)
- Shallopp 185(33:475)
- Shamrock 27(82); 27A(June 1926:16-17)
- Shannon 28(205)
- Sheild. *See* Shield.
- Sherburn 64(248)
- Shield 109(172); 111(108); 111A(379); 117(673, 678); 117A(225, 227)
- Shipwright 11(93); 20(138); 20A(65:31)
- Shirley 132(26); 135(179, 186, 199, 204, 216); 141(237, 240, 242); 144(247); 145(330); 146(1:453)
- Sibella 20(57-58); 20A(63:234); 64(267, 269, 272, 275, 283) *See also* Sebella.
- Silkworm 29(13, 219); 243(27)
- Simonds 155(228)
- Sims 20(106); 20A(64:220)
- de Sint Pieter. *See* St Peter.
- Sisters 29(8, 70, 95, 103)
- Six Brothers 67(207)
- Smith 64(259)
- Society 1(347, 358, 362, 379, 387, 392, 403, 412-413); 2(73, 168); 11(136-138, 140-141, 144-146, 162, 165, 168, 172-173, 180-181); 14(14); 14A(64:254); 55(388); 64(239); 117(679); 117A(228); 199(74)
- Solon 29(265)

- Somerset 64(252)
 Sophia 20(106, 108); 20A(64:221-222); 28(206)
 Sophia Carolina 145(550); 146(3:73)
 Sophronia 29(139)
 den Southberg 76(807)
 South America 29(69-70)
 South Boston 29(93)
 South Carolina Packet 29(7, 18, 33, 124, 244, 274)
 Southampton 1(207, 210-211, 217-218, 224, 226-227, 233, 235, 237, 242, 249-250, 252, 258); 2(7, 39, 215); 210(12, 15-16, 21-22, 29, 31-32, 38, 40-42, 47, 54, 57, 62); 211(72); 212(217)
 Sparrow 30(19); 35(52, 205); 36(38); 64(290)
 Spartan 29(99)
 Speedwell 1(82); 2(11, 64, 68, 76, 99, 110, 121, 137, 174, 179); 11(70, 163); 20(37-38); 20A(63:24, 26); 30(13, 204-208); 36(39); 44(77); 54(132); 54A(46-47); 55(388); 57(30:41); 64(229, 236, 242, 245, 250, 264, 279, 282, 285, 287, 294-295, 297, 300-301, 303, 305, 307, 309, 312, 314, 316); 144(208); 145(293, 659); 146(1:410; 3:193); 169(13); 217(2:268)
 Spotted Cow 83(5-6, 13-14, 24); 84(181); 86(36-37, 40); 86A(147-148, 155) *See also* de Bonte Koe.
 Squaril 64(265) *See also* Squirrel.
 Squid 36(37,39); 64(272, 285, 310)
 Squirrel 64(292); 141(246); 144(351); 145(454); 146(1:683); 151(6:Spring 1955, 37); 152(64) *See also* Squaril.
 Stamford 64(249, 252, 268, 279)
 Star 1(202-203, 205, 213, 218, 231-232, 245, 247, 251); 2(203); 83(25); 84(181); 86(41); 86A(156)
 Starr 11(157-158); 199(74); 208(xxviii, xxxi-xxxii); 210(6, 10, 18, 23, 37, 50, 52, 55, 68); 211(73)
 Starr & Garter 20(155); 20A(65:128)
 Stativa 243(27)
 de Statyn 2(97); 77(80, 132-133, 184, 359, 433); 83(26); 84(181); 86(41); 86A(156)
 Stephanina 29(14, 273-274)
 Stephen 11(141-142, 145-146, 157-158, 160, 164, 172); 20(64); 20A(63:241); 56(333)
 der Ster. *See* Star.
 Sterling 29(87); 64(289, 293)
 Sterling Castle 36(35); 64(276); 65(15)
 Stetin. *See* de Statyn.
 Steven. *See* Stephen.
 Strafford 24(60:241)
 Stranger 29(205-206)
 Strassburg 262
 Strewberry 64(232)
 Submission 2(218); 11(136-137); 14(13, 17); 14A(64:253, 258); 117(674-675); 117A(229-231); 118(7-13); 123(189)
 Success 11(159); 20(37); 20A(63:24); 35(65); 36(37); 39(33-34, 43, 45); 57(30:40); 63(20, 64, 141, 170); 63A(63:272; 64:264; 66:525; 67:106); 64(236, 252, 254, 257, 259, 261, 270, 274, 286, 299, 314); 144(354); 145(457); 146(1:687)
 Success's Increase 20(94); 20A(64:110)
 Suckey 20(106); 20A(64:220); 64(305, 308, 313)
 Suffolk 29(217)
 Sumatra 29(39, 231)
 Sunflower 243(27)
 Superb 4(ser 1:83); 29(18, 131, 241, 276)
 Superior 29(199, 202)
 Supply 1(202, 204, 206, 211-212, 222, 257, 364-366, 406); 11(169, 177); 55(388); 56(334); 210(6, 8-9, 11, 16-17, 26, 62)
 Susan 1(224-225, 229, 244-245, 249, 262, 265); 11(160-161); 24(60:25; 61:134-135, 270); 29(33, 93-95, 97, 227); 109(185); 208(xxxii-xxxiii); 210(29-30, 34, 49-50, 54, 66, 69); 211(72, 74)
 Susan & Ellen 1(59, 62, 76); 2(88, 95, 114); 5(2, 6, 39-41, 45, 99, 129, 168, 177-178, 185-187); 35(131, 191); 44(23, 25, 29); 44A(309-310, 313); 47(8:258, 260, 263); 50(345); 57(30:459)
 Susan Constant 1(202); 208(xxviii); 210(7)
 Susan Rusher 29(97)
 Susanna 1(394, 403); 4(ser 1:86); 11(160-161, 163-164); 20(8); 20A(62:246); 36(34); 64(246, 252, 258, 263-264, 276, 279, 294-295, 306-307, 309); 199(74); 243(26)
 Suzette 243(23-26)
 Swallow 1(246, 358, 374, 394, 404); 11(182); 36(31, 33-36, 38-39); 64(244, 249, 253-255, 257, 259, 263-264, 267,

Index of Ship Names, continued

273, 275, 278, 280, 283, 289, 291, 295,
301, 307, 310-311); 208(xxix); 210
(50)
Swan 1(205, 209, 211, 218, 220, 232,
237-239, 245-246, 248, 250-256, 258,
261-262, 265); 2(65, 151); 30(19-20,
22); 35(52); 208(xxix-xxxii); 210(10,
14, 16, 23, 25, 37, 42-43, 50-52, 55-
56, 58-60, 62, 65-66, 69)
Swan & Ellen. *See* Susan & Ellen.
Swift 29(55, 219); 30(189); 35(92); 64
(252)
Sybel 29(226)
Sylvia 64(301-302)
Syren 29(143)

T

Talbot 5(102, 107-108); 35(60, 65); 39
(33-34, 44-45)
Tekeli 29(213)
Telegraph 29(11, 25, 85, 88, 206, 209-
210)
Telemachus 29(53, 215)
Temperance 1(217, 222, 238); 29(22,
24); 210(22, 27, 42)
Ten Brothers 29(143)
Thames 29(127-128); 64(266, 286, 299)
Thane 2(71); 144(151); 145(223); 146
(1:315-316)
Thankful 64(255, 290)
Themes. *See* Thames.
Theresa 29(237)
Thetis 29(89)
Thistle 2(10, 22, 51, 56, 63, 119); 132
(18, 30); 138(3:409); 138A(3:385);
143(9, 18-19); 144(62, 121, 127); 145
(20, 163, 172); 146(1:31, 221-222,
224, 240, 242-243); 147(120-122);
148-148C; 154(191); 175(180)
Thomas 1(126); 2(18, 103, 108); 8(39);
29(24, 56); 64(261, 265, 282, 284, 298)
217(15:144)
Thomas & Anne 4(ser 2:149)
Thomas & Benjamin 109(64)
Thomas & Edward 29(160)
Thomas & Eliza 29(87)
Thomas & Elizabeth 14(43); 14A(65:
169)
Thomas & John 1(83); 2(28, 41, 81, 107,
151); 38(248); 217(2:374)
Thomas & Mary 2(130); 11(141, 145)
Thomas & Samuel 64(270, 282)

Thomas & Susan 1(416)
Thomas & William 35(91)
Thomas Clackley 146(3:76-77); 145
(552)
Thomas Gordon 29(34)
Thomas Tenant 29(89)
Thorn 29(38, 238)
Three Brothers 1(418); 64(293)
Three Friends 29(82); 36(34); 64(247-
248, 265-266, 269-271, 275, 277-278,
281-282, 291, 295, 304, 306-308)
Three Partners 64(251, 263, 276, 280)
Three Sisters 145(644, 657, 666); 146
(3:180, 191-192, 204)
Tibitha & Priscilla 14(37); 14A(65:49)
Tiger 1(210, 215, 233-234, 244, 255,
262); 2(137); 144(396-397); 145
(497); 146(1:736); 210(15, 20, 38,
40, 49, 59, 66); 211(72)
Tobacco Plant 29(83, 224)
Tom 145(591); 146(3:120-121)
Tontine 29(60, 198)
Torbay 4(ser 2:178)
Townshend 2(68, 77, 80, 191); 141
(238); 144(109); 145(140); 146
(1:184-186)
Trader 29(76, 78)
Transport 1(101); 2(14, 55, 63, 74, 79,
84, 91, 127, 150, 155, 172, 179, 213);
4(ser 1:20); 8(38); 217(3:389; 5:343)
Traveler 145(595); 146(3:124-125)
Treasurer 1(206-207, 211, 220, 222, 224,
238, 240, 246, 248, 253, 256, 264); 2
(60, 87); 208(xxxii); 210(11-12, 15-
16, 25, 27, 29, 43-44, 47, 51, 53, 58,
60, 68)
Trent 1(397)
Trial 1 (204, 206, 210, 212, 220, 222,
233-234, 252, 255, 259); 2(136, 176);
11(141-142, 144-145); 30(17); 35
(65); 39(33, 45); 56(333); 57(31:
310); 64(230, 235, 246, 258, 260, 263,
269, 273, 287, 291); 144(368); 145
(470); 146(1:703); 208(xxix-xxx,
xxxiii); 210(9, 11, 14, 16, 25-26, 39,
56, 60, 64); 211(72)
Trident 29(63, 191, 257)
Trim 29(149)
Tristram 64(271, 277)
Tristram & Jane 9(142); 219
Triton 29(229); 145(576); 146(3:98)
de Trouw 2(153); 77(117, 190, 208, 274,
282, 359, 409, 413, 419, 426, 428, 431,
435) *See also* Faith.

True American 29(207)
 True Britton 64(248)
 Truelove 1(85, 131, 209, 211, 213-215, 219, 238, 249); 2(139, 159, 172, 177, 187, 206, 208, 216); 5(8, 10); 7(74); 11(136-138); 35(108, 171); 44(42, 69, 108); 44A(323, 354); 47(8:272); 210(14, 16, 18-20, 24, 42, 54)
 Truth & Delight 64(232)
 Tryphena 145(581); 146(3:108)
 Tuscarora 29(59-60)
 Tuyphena. *See* Tryphena.
 Two Brothers 2(11, 13, 26, 40, 62, 64, 67, 74, 77, 195, 206, 216, 219); 4(*ser* 2: 149); 11(166); 29(74, 207); 36(32) 64(239, 253-254, 304); 132(11-12); 135(152, 224, 234); 136(221); 141(247-248) 144(179, 184-185, 199, 234, 258, 270-271, 315); 145(259, 266, 285, 317, 339, 350, 377, 410); 146(1:366, 368, 377, 379-380, 400, 436, 438, 465, 478, 563, 565-566, 568, 675); 147(112, 115-116, 123); 151(6:June 1954, 40; 7:Winter 1956, 38-39, Spring 1956, 39; 8:Summer 1956, 58); 152(66); 155(228); 169(13); 171(30-31); 173(13); 174(9); 242(21:965)
 Two Friends 20(105); 20A(64:219-220); 28(205); 29(237); 64(254-255, 265, 310, 315); 145(569); 146(3:93); 243(23)
 Two Marys 29(10)
 Two Sisters 2(121, 161); 36(32); 64(233, 251, 255, 257, 259, 284); 141(238); 144(117); 145(155); 146(1:209-211)
 Tyger. *See* Tiger.

U

Uhland 248(120)
 Ulysses 21(41, 62); 232(12-13); 232A(50-51)
 Unanimity 20(10); 20A(62:248)
 Unicorne 4(*ser* 1:2); 11(137-139, 143, 160-161, 164, 166, 172, 181-182); 12(12:161, 191, 193); 56(332); 124(334, 338); 124A(23); 199(74)
 Union 20(35, 72, 160); 20A(63:22, 346; 65:232); 29(138, 145, 147, 218, 274); 64(271, 292); 136(216); 144(409, 415); 145(510, 515, 537-538, 547, 593, 607); 146(1:752, 758; 3:49, 57-58, 70, 123, 138); 151(7:Winter 1956, 39, Spring 1956, 38); 185(33:476);

189(194); 232(4); 232A(42); 238(35); 242(15:459)
 Unity 1(236, 347-348, 366, 384, 404-405); 2(167); 11(140); 29(170-172); 30(21); 35(57); 44(68); 44A(342); 57(33:307-309); 64(230, 247, 249-250, 255, 268, 274, 276, 279, 289, 309); 210(41)
 Upton 29(97)
 Urania 145(585); 146(3:114-115, 130)

V

Valona 29(161)
 Van Stephorst 146(3:47-48); 189(193)
 Vanson 64(245, 256)
 Venus 20(36, 58); 20A(63:23, 234); 24(61:138); 29(169, 249, 251-252, 263) 63(45, 175, 213); 63A(63:377; 67:111, 317); 145(581); 146(3:109)
 de Vergulde Bever 77(231) *See also* Gilded Beaver.
 de Vergulde Otter 77(272) *See also* Gilded Otter.
 Vernon 2(154); 144(176); 145(256); 146(1:363)
 Verny 135(187); 145(637); 146(3:169)
 Vertuous Grace. *See* Virtuous Grace.
 Vestal 29(100, 103)
 Victoire 29(235, 238); 243(28)
 Victoria 243(27)
 Victory 11(166-167); 29(39, 49, 53-55, 146, 150, 215, 217-218, 221, 223, 250, 278)
 Vigilant 4(*ser* 1:83)
 Vigorous 64(297)
 Vine 2(128, 142, 187); 123(104, 131, 160-161, 230, 505); 124(332); 124A(22)
 Vineyard 1(399); 64(233)
 Virgin 1(296, 391); 2(161, 175, 186, 206); 64(295)
 Virginia 20(6); 20A(62:244-245); 28(205); 29(58, 88-89, 95, 99, 116, 179, 228, 238, 272); 63(83, 90, 93-94, 99-100, 113, 139, 147, 151, 160, 166, 170-171, 181, 184, 191-192, 194-195, 198-199, 204, 213-214, 219-224); 63A(65:67, 114, 117-118, 123-124, 539; 66:531, 535; 67:96, 102, 106-107, 205, 208, 215-216, 218-219, 222-223, 308, 317-318, 323-328)
 Virginia Merchant 12(12:161); 14(18, 30); 14A(64:259, 344)
 Virgins Venture 64(235)

Index of Ship Names, continued

Virginus Grace 144(106-107)
 Virtuous Grace 145(135); 146(1:175-177); 147(120-121)
 Visitor 29(103)
 Volant 29(99)
 Voltaire 145(566); 146(3:89)
 Volunteer 64(246)
 de Vos 77(221, 403, 416, 428, 435)
See also Fox.
 Vrow Anna 2(65)

W

W. B. 243(28)
 het Wapen van Noorwegen 76(818)
See also Arms of Norway.
 het Wappen van Rensselaerswyck 76(831)
 Warren 29(54)
 Warrington 29(47-48, 205)
 Warwick 1(202, 206, 219-220, 227, 232, 238-239, 244-245, 249, 253-254, 259, 265); 210(6, 11, 24-25, 32, 37, 43-44, 49, 50, 54, 59, 63, 69); 211(74)
 Washington 29(17-18, 245); 243(28)
 Wasp 29(21)
 Water Witch 29(203)
 den Waterhondt 76(822)
 Waterloo 29(48)
 Weatherell 64(296)
 Welcome 2(155, 166); 11(182); 30(208); 35(104); 117(673, 679); 117A(225, 228); 119(467); 120; 121(152-163); 123(182, 186, 189, 307, 499); 124(334, 339); 124A(23-24)
 Wellington 29(85-86)
 Weser 29(273)
 Westpoint 27(82); 27A(June 1926:6-7; Dec 1926:29-30); 28(205-206)
 Weymouth 64(256)
 Whale 5(60, 63, 81, 102, 109); 30(111); 35(65, 95); 39(33-34, 45)
 White Angel 30(189, 352); 35(60, 93)
 White Oak 27(82); 27A(Dec 1926:26)
 Wicker 29(267)
 Wilhelmine Charlotte 29(39-41)
 William 11(141, 169); 12(12:162, 191, 228); 20(94-95, 105, 116-118, 140, 174); 20A(64:111, 219, 316-318; 65:33, 247); 28(205); 28A(206); 29(8-9, 55-56, 155, 252, 257-258); 35(102); 36(36); 63(31, 102, 108, 137, 152, 155); 63A(63:283; 65:126, 534; 66:521, 536; 67:91); 64(254, 265,

268, 284, 296); 66(185); 123(252); 130(330-332); 144(112); 145(145); 146(1:194-196); 165(31:465-466, 470-471; 32:89-90, 93-94); 232(7); 232A(45)
 William & Anne 4(ser 2:122); 11(137-138, 143, 145, 157-158, 161-162, 166, 169, 173)
 William & Elizabeth 4(ser 1:59); 20(68); 20A(63:342)
 William & Francis 2(150); 5(54, 56, 60, 64, 189); 35(65, 96); 39(33, 45); 44(11) 44A(300)
 William & George 4(ser 2:115); 35(204); 44(64); 44A(339)
 William & Henry 29(152, 247)
 William & James 243(28)
 William & Jane 24(61:348); 29(256); 35(102)
 William & John 1(127, 204, 226, 236, 351, 359, 384, 387, 389, 401, 407, 411); 2(174, 216); 11(160); 29(35); 30(20); 35(204); 44(109); 44A(355); 210(9, 31, 41)
 William & Joseph 11(168); 29(57)
 William & Mary 2(201); 11(171); 12(12:305, 308, 555; 13:10-12, 46); 24(62:80); 64(232, 256, 265); 165(32:356-358, 367)
 William & Robert 12(12:192, 196, 228-230, 271)
 William & Sarah 2(17, 21, 64, 77, 146, 190-191); 57(30:40); 138(3:300); 138A(3:283); 141(235-236); 142(40); 143(6); 144(47-48); 145(7); 146(1:7-9)
 William & Susan 1(350, 358, 373-374, 383, 398-399); 2(151, 200)
 William & Thomas 1(201, 208, 211, 214, 217-218, 222, 225, 231, 239, 241-242, 247-248, 262, 265); 11(92); 12(12:123); 29(21, 88); 210(5, 13, 16, 19, 22-23, 27, 30, 36, 44-46, 52, 66, 69); 211(72); 212(217); 215(132)
 William Allen 29(274)
 William Howland 29(253)
 William Johnston. *See* William P. Johnson
 William P. Johnson 145(663); 146(3:198)
 William Penn 29(63-64, 89); 123(309)
 Willing Mind 64(255, 257); 111(102); 111A(379); 117(673); 117A(229)
 Willmott 36(37); 64(287); 66(185)
See also Wilmot.

Wilmington 24(60:347)
 Wilmot 29(15, 275) *See also* Willmot.
 Wilson 28(206); 29(242)
 Windsor 64(307, 316–317); 135(168);
 136(207); 144(312); 145(405); 146
 (1:555–558); 175(179–180)
 Winter Galley 2(56, 73, 113, 140, 190–
 191); 139(40); 139A(5:32–34); 139B
 (8–10); 143(17); 144(114); 145(146);
 146(1:198, 200, 202)
 Winterbourne 64(237)
 Winthrop Fleet 5(51)
 Wolf 64(251, 313)
 Woodcock 20(156); 20A(65:130)
 Woodstock 165(30:349, 430)
 Woolwich 29(143–144)
 Worcester 4(ser 1:78)
 Wren 20(125–126); 20A(64:325–326)
 Wulfrana 30(112)

Y

Yarmouth 36(32); 64(247, 256)
 York 20(123); 20A(64:323); 64(233);
 204(57)
 York Packet 20(55–56); 20A(63:144,
 146)
 Yorke Bonaventure 35(56)
 Young Haley 29(25)
 Young Man's Companion 29(20, 172)
 Young William 1(353–354, 360, 364, 366,
 383, 392, 402)

Z

Zebeelon 2(211)
 Zeno 29(61)
 Zephyr 29(56, 216)
 Zouch Phenix 35(58)
 Zwey Ge Breder 29(17)

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA

016.32573L228B1963 C002
A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF SHIP PASSENGER LISTS 3



3 0112 025267516